A PARSING OR GRAMMATICAL RESOLUTION OF SOME OF THE *COLLOQUIES* of *CORDERY*.

Proper to be uſed with CLARKE's ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

For the Uſe of young Beginners in the *Latin* Tongue, eſpecially thoſe of the Free-Grammar-School in *Southampton*.

In which is ſhewn,---What Part of Speech every Word is.---What Conjugation, Mood, Tenſe, Number, and Perſon every Verb is.---What Declenſion, Caſe, Gender, or Number every other declinable Part of Speech is,---the Agreement and Government of each, with two or three Words of the Rules for ſuch Agreement and Government, and Reference to the Pages in which they are to be found in the COMMON ACCIDENCE publiſhed either by JOHN WARD or RICHARD MANT; the Letter W. diſtinguiſhing the former, M. the latter. Every Latin Word of more than two Syllables is accented; and an Index is added, ſhewing in what Manner the Verbs are to be conjugated.

The SECOND EDITION, corrected and enlarged.

By RICHARD MANT, *M. A.* Maſter of the Free-Grammar-School, SOUTHAMPTON.

Printed and ſold by T. BAKER, *Southampton*; *ſold alſo by Meſſrs* RIVINGTON, *St. Paul's Church Yard*, J. BEW, *Paternoſter Row, London*; T. BURDON, *Winchester*; *and* B. C. COLLINS, *Saliſbury*.

BRITISH MUSEUM

COLL. I.

QUID, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*; acc. c; ſing. n; neut. g; governed by the Verb *agis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Agis, v. a; 3 c; from *ago*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Répeto, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1. perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Me, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; abl. c. governed by the Prepoſition *cum*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following ſerve to the ablative caſe. *Page* 73. M. 43, W.

Cum, prep.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*; acc. c; ſing. n; neut. g; governed by the Verb *répetis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive. &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Répetis, v. a; 3 c; from *répeto*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Inſum, ſub. c; zd; neut. g; acc. c. ſing; governed by the Verb *répeto* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. It anſwers the queſtion, and is the ſame caſe as *quid*, which aſks the queſtion. *Rule*, when a queſtion, &c. *Page*, 85, M. 53, W.

Quod, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*; acc. c. governed by the Verb *præſcripſit*. *Rule*, But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. neut. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Penſum*. *Rule*, the Relative agrees, &c. *Page*, 81. M. 48, W.

Præcéptor, *óris*, ſubſ. c; 3d; m. g; nom. c. to the Verb *præſcripſit*. *Rule*, The Nominative Caſe cometh before the Verb, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Præſcripſit, v. a; 3 c; from *præſcribo*; ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. agreeing with its nom. c. *Præceptor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Nobis, pron. from *ego*. dat. c. plur; governed by the Verb *præſcripſit*. *Rule*, All manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Hódie, adv.

Tenes, v. a; 2 c; from *téneo*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Memória, ſubſ. c; 1 d; f. g. abl. c. ſing; governed by the Prep. *in* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Sic, conj.

Opinor, v. dep; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal agrees, &c. *Page* 7[illegible] M. 46, W.

Repetámus, v. a; 3 c; from *répeto*; imp. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur; agreeing with its nom. c. [illegible] underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Unà, adv.

Sic, conj.

Utérq[illegible]

rque, útraque, utrúmque, gen. *utriúſque*, dat. *utrí-que*, &c. adj. of 3 term. nom. c. ſing; to the Verb *pronunciábit*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page*, 2, M. 2, W.

ſtrum, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; gen. c. plur; governed by *utérque*. *Rule*, Adjectives partitive, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

nunciábit, v. a; 1 c; from *pronúncio*; ind. m: fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *utérque*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ſtiùs, adv. of the comp. degree.

ram, prep. governing an ablative caſe.

æceptóre, ſubſ. c; 3d; m. g; from *Præcéptor, óris*; abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *coram*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions,——ablative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

cipe v. a; 3 c; from *incípio*; imp. m; preſ. t; 2 p. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, pron. ſub. gen. *tui*; nom. c. ſing; to the Verb *incipe*. *Rule*, the nominative caſe cometh before the Verb, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2. W.

ritur, adv.

ui, pron. rel; nom. c. to the Verb *provocáſti*. *Rule*, When there comes no nominative, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. maſc, g; ſing. n; 2 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *tu*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

rovocáſti, v. a; 1 c; from *próvoco*; ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. put for *provocaviſti*, agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; acc. c. ſing; go-

verned by the Verb *provocâſti*. *Rule*, Verb tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Agè, adv.

Eſto, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*; imp, m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule* A Verb perſonal, &c *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Atténtus, adj. of 3 term; nom. c. ſing. n; m. g; agree with its ſubſ. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjective Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Ne, adv.

Sinas, v. a; 3 c; from *ſino*; ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46 W.

Me, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; ac. c. ſing. governed by the verb *ſinas*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Aberráre, v. n; 1 c. from *abérro*; inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *ſinas* is the former *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Sum, v. ſubſ; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M, 46, W.

Prómptior, adj. of comp. degree, declined with 3 Arti. nom. c; ſing. n; maſc. g. agreeing with *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Ad, prep. governing an accuſative caſe.

Audiéndum, ger. in dum from *áudio*, v. a; 4 c; governed by the prep. *ad*. *Rule*, The Gerund in dum is uſed &c. *Page* 113, M. 64, W.

Quàm, adv.

Tu, pron. ſubſ. gen. *tui*; nom. c. ſing. before the Verb

Verb *es*, underſtood. *Rule*, The nominative caſe cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

, prep. governing an accuſative Caſe.

nunciándum, gen. in dum from *pronúncio*, v. a; 1 c; governed by the prep. *ad*. *Rule*, The Gerund In dum is uſed, &c. *Page* 113, M. 64, W.

COLL. II.

VIS, v. irr. from *volo*; ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

pétere, v. a; 3 c; from *répeto*; inf. m; pref. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c. *Page* 110. M. 63, W.

lectiónem, ſubſ. c; 3d; f. g; from *prælectio, ónis*; acc. c. ſing; governed by the Verb *repétere*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; abl. c. ſing; governed by the Prepoſition *cum*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following ſerve to the ablative Caſe, &c. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

um, prep. governing an ablative Caſe.

lo, v. irr; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

nes, v. a; 2 c; from *téneo*; ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood

ſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 7
M. 46, W.

Non,
Recte,
Satis,
Fortáſſe,
Age,
} adv.

Faciámus, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*; imp. m; preſ. t;
perſ; plur. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *n*
underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Pa*
78, M. 46. W.

Periculum, *i*. ſubſ. c; 2d; neut. g; acc. c; ſing; g
verned by the Verb *faciámus*. *Rule*, Ver
tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, acc. ſin
governed by the Verb *expectámus*. *Rule*, Ver
tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

I gitur, conj.

Expectámus, v. a; 1 c; from *expécto*, ind. m; preſ.
1 perſ; plur. n; agreeing with its nom.
nos, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &
Page 78, M. 46, W.

Incipe, v. a; 3 c. from *incípio*, imp. m; preſ. t;
perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c.
underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *P*
78, M. 46, W.

Ubi, adv.

Voles, v irr. from *volo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 pe
ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, und
ſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*
M. 46, W.

Atqui, adv.

Eſt, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſi
has the infinitive, *incípere* before it, inſtead

a nominative Caſe. *Rule*, Sometimes the infinitive Mood, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

um, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c. ſing. n; neut. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *officium* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

iùs, adv.

ípere, v. a; 3 c; from *incípio*, inf. m; preſ. t; put inſtead of a nominative Caſe to the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, Sometimes the infinitive Mood, &c.—*Page* 79, M. 46, W.

id, adv.

, conj.

ia, adv.

vitâſti, v. a; 1 c; from *invíto*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; put for *invitaviſti*, agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

e, pron, from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. ſing. governed by the Verb *invitâſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

icis, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ, ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

æquum, adj, of 3 term. from *æquus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. ſing. governed by the Verb *dicis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. neut. gen. becauſe the word Thing is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* word Thing, &c.—*Page* 86, M. 51. W.

ténde, v. n; 3 c. from *atténdo*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ritur, conj.

Atténdo,

Atténdo, v, n; 3 c. ind. m. pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Répete, v, a; 3 c; from *répeto*, imp. m; pref. t; perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

COLL. III.

IAMNE, adv.

Tenes, v. a; 2 c. from *téneo*, ind. m; pref. t; perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

Quæ, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*, nom. c. before the Verb *ſunt*. *Rule*, When there comes no &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. neut. gen. becauſe the word Things is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* word Thing, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Sunt, v ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *quæ*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Reddénda, part. of the future in *dus*, from the Verb *reddor*, declined with 3 term. nom. c; plur. n; neut. g; agreeing with *quæ*, put ſubſtantively. *Rule*, And being ſo put, &c. *Page* 86, M. 52, W.

Hora, ſubſ. c; 1d; f. g; abl. c; ſing. n; ſignifying Part of Time. *Rule*, Nouns that betoken Part of Time, &c. *Page* 115, M. 65. W.

Tém

tia, adj. of 3 term. from *tértius, a, um*, abl. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *hora*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*, 80, M. 47, W.

eo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

pron, gen. *mei*, nom. c. ſing. n; before the Verb *téneo* underſtood. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

ut, } conj.

fabulémur, v. dep; 1 c; from *confábulor*, imp. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ; plur. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *nos* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M 46, W.

ſper, adv.

} conj.

tor, gen. *óris* ſubſ. c. 3d; m. g; nom. c. ſing. before the Verb *intervènerit*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

vénerit, v. n; 4 c; from *intervénio* ſubj. m; fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *mónitor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78. M. 46. W.

it, v. a; 1 c; from *puto*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ille* (that is *mónitor*) underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; plur. before the infinitive, *garrire*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe is put, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63. W.

Garrire

Garríre, v. n; from *gárrio*; inf. m; pref. t; after
acc. c. *nos*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe is p
&c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, acc. c.
verned by the Verb *times*. *Rule*, Verbs tr
ſitive, &c. *Page*, 103, M. 60, W. neut.
becauſe the *Engliſh* word Thing, &c.
86, M. 51, W.

Times, v. a; 2 c; from *tímeo*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 p
ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, un
ſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.
78, M. 46, W.

Ubi, adv.

Nihil, ſubſ. not declined; nom. c. to the Verb
Rule, The nominative Caſe cometh, &c.
2, M. 2, W.

Eſt, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſ
agreeing with its nom. c. *nihil*. *Rule*, A V
perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M: 46, W.

Timéndum, part. of the fut. in *dus*, from *tímeo*
paſſ, 2 c; nom. c. ſing. n; neut. g, ag
ing with its ſubſ. *nihil*. *Rule*, Adjecti
Pronouns. &c, *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Si, conj

Vénerit, v. n; 4 c; from *vénio*, pot. m. fut.
perſ. ſing. agreeing with its nom. c. *ille* (
is *mónitor*) underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb p
nal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Non, adv.

Deprehéndet, v. a; 3 c; from *deprehéndo*, ind. m;
imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its
c. *ille*, (that is *mónitor*) underſtood. *Ru*
Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46,

Nos, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; plur.
v

verned by the Verb *deprehéndet*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c: *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

prep, governing an ablative Caſe.

o, ſubſ. c; 2d; neut. g; from *ótium*, *i*, abl. c. ſ. governed by the prep. *in*. *Rule*, *In* for *in* ſerves to the ablative Caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

, conj.

prep. governing an ablative Caſe.

ſubſ. 5d f. g. from *res*, gen. *rei*, abl. c. ſ. governed by the prep, *in*. *Rule*, *In* for *in* ſerves to the abl. Caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

qua, adj. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od* or *id*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *re*. *Rule* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*. 80, M. 47, W.

la, adj. 3 term from *malus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *re*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

diat, v. a; 4 c; from *áudio*, imp. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. agreeing with its nom. *ille* (that is *mónitor*) underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

conj.

lit, v. irr. from *volo*, ſubj. m: preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ille* (that is *mónitor*) underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal agrees, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

llóquium, *i*, ſubſ. c; 2d; n. g; acc. c. ſ. governed by the Verb *aúdiat*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

ſtrum, pron, adj. from *noſter*, *noſtra*, *um*, acc. c: ſ. n; n. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *collóquium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c. *Page*, 80, M. 46, W.

óqueris, v. dep. 3 c. from *loquor*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ.

2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. understood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Optimè, adv.

Secedámus, v. n. 3 c. from *ſecédo*, imp. m; preſ. t, perſ. plur. n; agreeing with its nom. c. understood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Aliquo, adv.

In, prep. governing an accuſative Caſe.

Angulum, ſubſ. c; 2d; m. g. from *Angulus i*; acc. ſ. n; governed by the prep. *in*. *Rule*, *In* ſ *into* ſerves to the accuſative Caſe. *Page* 7 M. 43, W.

Ne, conj.

Quis, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, pron. nom. c. ſ. n; befo the Verb *impédiat*. *Rule*, The nominati Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2 W.

Impédiat, v. a; 4 c. from *impédio*, pot. m; preſ. t; perſ. ſing. agreeing with its nom. c. *quis*. *Ru* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Nos, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. p. governe by the Verb *impédiat*— *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

COLL. IV.

NON, adv.

Decet, v. imp. 2 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Nos, pron. from *ego* gen. *mei*; acc. c; plur. n; go- verned

verned by the Verb *decet*. *Rule*, Some (*that is*, ſome Impersonals) will have an acc. c. only. *Page* 119, M. 68, W.

i, v. dep; 1 c; from *ótior*, inf. m; pref. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *decet* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

conj.

re, v. n; from *gárrio*, inf. m; pref. t; coupled with the Verb *otiári* by the conj. *aut*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

} adv.

ptor, *óris*, ſubſ. c; 3d; m. g; nom. c. before the Verb *expectátur*. *Rule*, The Nominative Caſe cometh before the Verb, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

tátur, v. p; 1 c; from *expéctor*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *Præéptor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *ais*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page*, 103, M. 60, W.

. def. from *aio*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

adv.

v. imp. 2 c; ind. m. pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

} adv.

Licet, v. imp. 2 c; ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Niſi, conj.

Vólumus, v. irr; from *volo*, ind. m; pref. t; 1 plur. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *nos* derſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. 78, M. 46, W.

Vapuláre, v. n. paſſ. from *vápulo*, inf. m; pref. the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vólum* the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs c together, &c. *Page* 110. M. 63, W.

Tu, gen. *tui*; pron. ſub; nom. c; ſing. n; before Verb *audi*. *Rule*, the nominative caſe co before the Verb, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2. W.

Audi, v. a; 4 c; from *áudio*, imp. m; pref. perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, & *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Me, pron, from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; ſing. n; verned by the Verb *audi*. *Rule*, Verbs ſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Igitur, conj.

Dum, adv.

Pronúncio, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ; ſing agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*. *Rule*, A perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46. W.

Prælectiónem, ſubſ. c; 3d; f. g; from *Prælectio*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *pron Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. W.

Ego, gen. *mei*, pron. f; nom. c. ſing. n; befor Verb *audiam*. *Rule*, The nominative cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Aud

iam, v. a; 4 c; from *áudio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

pron. ſubſ. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *áudiam*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

ade, } adv.

núncia, v. a; 1 c; from *pronúncio*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n, agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

ne, adv.

go, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

dum, } adv.

e, } adv.

is, } adv.

ge, v. a; 3 c. imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

el, adv.

ue, conj.

rum, conj.

iam, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 p; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, adv.

es, v. a; 2 c; from *téneo*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ.

ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* unde-
ſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 7
M. 46, W.

Nunc, adv.

Opinor, v. dep; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n
agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood.
Rule, A Verb perſonal agrees, &c. *Page* 7
M. 46, W.

Sic, adv.

Fáciam, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; fut. imp.
1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c.
underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c
Page 78, M. 46, W.

Periculum, *i*. ſubſ. c; 2d; neut. g; acc. c; ſing. n; go
verned by the Verb *fáciam*. *Rule*, Ver
tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Si, conj

Vis, v. irr. from *volo*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing
n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood
Rule, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 4
W.

Audire, v. a; 4 c. from *aúdio*; inf. m; preſ. t; t
latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the forme
Rule, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M
63. W,

Me, pron. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; acc. c. ſing. n; g
verned by the Verb *audire*. *Rule*, Ver
tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Age, adv.

Pronúncia, v. a; 1 c; from *pronúncio*, imp. m; preſ. t
2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c.
underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c
Page 78, M. 46, W.

Reddidiſti, v. a; 3 c; from *reddo*, ind. m; pret. perf
t;

t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ia, adj. of 3 art. from *omnis*, *e*, acc. c. plur n. governed by the Verb *reddidiſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. neut. gen. becauſe the word Things are underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* word Thing, &c.— *Page* 86, M. 51. W.

, adv.

COLL. V.

UR, } adv.
Non, }

Scribis, v. a; 2 c; from *ſcribo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.— *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, } adv.
}

, v. imp; 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impерſonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

, adv.

éptor, *óris*, ſ. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c; ſing. n; before the Verb *juſſit*. *Rule*, The nominative caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

, v. a; 2 c; from *júbeo*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *præceptor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Te, pron. ſubſ. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *juſſit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Scio, v. a; 4 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Sed, conj.

Eſt, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind, m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *áliquid* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Mihi, pron. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. governed by the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

Aliquid, pron. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od* or *id*, nom. c; ſing. n; before the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Legéndum, part. of the fut. in *dus*, from *legor*, v. paſſ, 3 c; nom. c. ſing. n; neut. g, agreeing with *áliquid*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c, *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Prius, } adv.
Prætérea, }

Hábeo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M, 46, W.

Nihil, ſubſ. not declined; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *hábeo*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Quod, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*; acc. c. governed by the Verb *ſcribam*. *Rule*, But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. neut. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent

dent *nihil*. *Rule*, the Relative agrees, &c. *Page*, 81. M. 48, W.

ribam, v. a; 3 c. from *ſcribo*, pot. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.—*Page* 78, M. 46, W.

unt, adv.

, interj.

, conj.

lles, v irr. from *volo*, ſubj. m; pret. imp. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ríbere, v. a; 3 c; from *ſcribo*, inf. m; pref. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *velles* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

ibi, pron. from *ego*. gen. *mei*; dat. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *ſcríbere*. *Rule*, All manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

uidnam, pron. from *quiſnam*, *quænam*, *quodnam*, or *quidnam*, acc. c. governed by the Verb *ſcríbere* *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive. &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

ábeo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1. perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

dictáta, ſubſ. c; 2d. n. g; from *dictátum*, *i*, acc. c; plur. n; governed by the Verb *hábeo*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

ræceptóris, ſubſ. c; 3d; m. g; from *præceptor óris*, gen. c; ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *dictáta* is the former. *Rule*, When

When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Deſcribénda, part. in *dus*, from *deſcríbor*, v. paſ. 3 c; acc. c; plur. n; n. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *dictáta*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Quæ, pron. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*, acc. c. plur. n; agreeing with its Subſtantive *dictáta*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*. 80, M. 47, W.

Dictáta, ſubſ. c; 2d. n. g; from *dictátum*, *i*. acc. c; plur. n; governed by the Verb *hábes*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

In, prep. governing an accuſative caſe.

Epiſtolas, ſub. 1d. f. g; from *Epiſtola*, *æ*, acc. c. plur. governed by the prep. *in*.

*Ciceróni*s, ſubſ. p; 3d; m. g; from *Cícero*, *ónis*, gen. c; ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Epiſtolas* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Libénter, adv.

Deſcríbam, v, a; 3 c; from *deſcríbo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Tibi, pron. ſ. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *deſcríbam*. *Rule* All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Sed, conj.

Expécta, v. a; 1 c; from *expécto*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.—*Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Dim

em, ſubſ. c. 5d; d. g; in the ſing. n: m. g; only in the plur. n; acc. c. governed by the Verb *expécta*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

áſtinum, adj. 3 term from *cráſtinus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Diem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

pectábo, v. a. 1 c. from *expécto*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

itur, } conj.
, }

, adv.

llas, v. a; 3 c; from *fallo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

eſo, v. def; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, adv.

llam, v, a; 3 c. from *fallo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

COLL. VI.

is, v. irr. from *volo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood

Rule,

Rule, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 4[6] W.

Deſcríbere, v. a; 3 c. from *deſcríbo*, inf. m; preſ. t; th latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the for *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M 63, W.

Prælectiónem, ſubſ. c; 3d; f. g; from *prælĕctio* ónis acc. c; governed by the Verb *deſcribere*. *Rul* Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W

Mihi, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. f. g verned by the Verb *deſcribere*, *Rule*, A Manner of Verbs. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Cur, *Non*, } adv.

Scripſíſti, v. a; 3 c. from *ſcribo*, ind. m; pret. pe t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, & *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

Quia, conj.

Fui, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 pe ſing, n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Ru* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Occupátus, part. of the pret. perf. t. from *occupo* paſ. 1 c. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agree with *ego*, *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, & *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Die, ſubſ. c; 5d. d. g. in the ſing. and m. g; o in the plur; abl. c; ſignifying Part of Tim *Rule*, Nouns, that betoken Part, &c. *Pa* 115, M. 65, W.

Heſtérno, adj. of 3 term. from *heſtérnus*, *a*, *um*, abl. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ, *Di Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*, M. 47, W.

A

ccipe, v. a; 3 c; from *accípio*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46. W.

ibrum, ſubſ. c; 2d; m. g. from *liber*, *bri*, acc. c; ſ. governed by the Verb *áccipe* *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103. M, 60, W.

eum, pron, adj from *meus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *librum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c. *Page*, 80, M. 49, W.

, conj.

ſcríbe, v. a; 3 c. from *deſcríbo*, imp. m; pref. t: 2 perſ ſing. n; coupled with *áccipe* by the Conjunction *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71 W.

n, adv.

óras, v. a; 1 c; from *ignóro*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c, *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

e, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; ſing; before the infinitive mood *ſcríbere* *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63. W.

ríbere, v. a; 3 c; from *ſcríbo*, inf. m; pref. t; after the accuſative Caſe *me*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

ntius, adv. of the comp. degree.

. conj.

u, pron. ſubſ. gen. *tui*; nom. c. ſing. before the Verb *deſcripſeris*,

eſcripſeris, v a; 3 c; from *deſcríbo*, ind. m. fut. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78.. M. 46, W.

Totam, adj. of 3 term from *totus*, *a*, *um*, gen *totius* dat. *toti*, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſtantive *prælectiónem* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Citius, adv. of the comp degree.

Quam, adv.

Ego, gen. *mei* pron. ſubſ. nom. c. ſing. before the Verb *deſcripſero* underſtood. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page*, 2, M 2, W.

Verſi'culos, ſub. c. 2d; m. g; from *verſi'culus*, *i*, acc. c. plur. governed by the Verb *deſcripſero* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 10[illegible] M. 60, W.

Quátuor, adj. undec.

Aut, conj.

Quinque, adj. undec.

Quære, v. a; 3 c; from *quæro* imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* [illegible] M. 46, W.

Scriptórem, ſubſ. c; 3 d; m. g; from *ſcriptor*, *óris* acc. c. ſing. governed by the Verb *quære*. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Álium, adj. of 3 term. from *álius*, *a*, *ud*, gen. *álius* dat. *álii*, acc. c; m. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its ſubſ. *ſcriptórem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen *tui*, d. c. governed by the Verb *quære*. *Rule*, All manner of Verbs &c. *Page* 101, M, 59, W.

Non, adv.

Poſſum, v. irr. ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ ſing; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

De

re, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, inf. m; pref. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *poſſum* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c. *Page* 110. M. 63, W.

eram, ſubſ. c; 1 d; f. g; from *ópera, æ*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60. W.

i, pron. ſ. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule* All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

ic, *i*, } adv.

ótium, i, ſubſ. c; 2 d; n. g; nom. c. before the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The nominative caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

ud, adj. of 3 term. from *álius, a, ud*, gen. *alĭus*, dat. *álii*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its ſubſtantive *Negótium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind, m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *Negótium*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

i, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. ſ. governed by the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

conj.

, pron, adj. from *idem, éadem, idem*, nom. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Negótium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c. *Page*, 80, M. 47, W.

neceſſárium, adj. of 3 term. from *perneceſſárius, a, um*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Negótium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*, 80, M. 47, W.

Nolo, v. irr; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perf. fing. n; agree
ing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*,
Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Urgére, v. a; 2 c. from *úrgeo*; inf. m; pref. t;
latter of two Verbs, whereof *nolo* is the form
Rule, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110,
63. W.

Nec, conj.

Poſſum, v. irr. ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ ſing. n; agreei
with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Ve
perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Quidem, adv.

Sed, conj.

Saltem, adv.

Cómmoda, v. a; 1 c; from *cómmodo*, imp. m; pref. t;
perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c.
underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.
Page 78, M. 46, W.

Códicem, ſubſ. c; 3d. m. g; from *codex*, *icis*, acc.
ſing. governed by the Verb *cómmoda*, *R*
Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W

Tuum, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing.
m. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *códi*
Rule, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80,
47, W.

Accipe, v. a; 3 c; from *accípio*, imp. m; pref. t;
perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c
underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *R*
78, M. 46. W.

Et, conj.

Utere, v. dep; 3 c. from *uter*, imp. m; pref.
2 perſ. ſing. n; coupled with the Verb *ac*
by the Conjunction *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctio
copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Ut, adv.

et, v. imp. 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

do, adv.

, conj.

utáre, v. dep; 3 c. from *abútor*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

il, ſub. und; nom. c. before the Verb *eſt*. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

, v. ſubſ; from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t: 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *nihil*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

id, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*; acc. c. governed by the Verb *veréaris*. *Rule*, But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. neut. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *nihil*. *Rule*, the Relative agrees, &c. *Page*, 81. M. 48, W.

réaris, v. dep; 2 c. from *véreor*, pot m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.—*Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, adv.

COLL. VII.

UNDE, adv.

Venis, v. n; 4 c; from *vénio*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Vénio, v. n; 4 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perf; ſing. agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Ve perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Inférne adv.

Negótium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; nom. c; before Verb *erat*. *Rule*, the nominative caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2. W.

Quod, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, nom. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its Subſtanti *negótium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Erat, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind. m; pret. imp. t; 3 p ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *Negóti Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, 46, W.

Tibi, pron. ſubſ from *tu*, gen. *tui*; dat. c. go by the Verb *erat*. *Rule*, the Verb *ſum* &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

Infra, prep. changed into an Adverb. *Rule*, Pre ſitions, when, &c. *Page* 126, M. 71, W.

Ivi, v. n; 4 c. from *eo*, ind. m; pret. p. t; 1 p ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* un ſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *P* 78, M. 46, W.

Réddítum, 1 ſupine from *reddo*, v. a; 3 c; gover by the Verb *ivi*. *Rule*, The ſupine in &c. *Page* 114, M. 65, W.

Urínam, ſub. c. 1 d; f. g; from *Urína*, *æ*, acc. c. governed by the ſupine *réddítum*. *Rule*, runds and the ſupine in *um*. *Page* 111, 63, W.

Sede, v. n; 2 c; from *ſédeo* imp. m; pref. t; 2 p ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, un ſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* M. 46, W.

nc, adv.

, prep. governing an accuſative caſe.

nſam, ſubſ. c; 1 d; f. g. from *menſa*, *æ*, acc. c; ſ. governed by the prep. *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Propoſitions, &c. *Page* 72, M 42, W.

. conj. cop.

ne v. n; 2 c. from *máneo*, imp. m; preſ. ſ; 2 perſ. ſing. n; coupled with *ſede*, by the Conjunction *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125. M, 71, W.

, prep. governing an ablative caſe

bículo, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Cubículum*, *i*, abl. c. ſ. governed by the prep. *in*. *Rule*. *In* for in governs an ablative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

nec, adv.

ádero, v n; 4 c; from *rédeo*, ſubj. m. fut. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

id, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*. acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *agam*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

am, v. a; 3 c; from *ago*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

térea, adv.

diſce, v. a; 3 c; from *ediſco*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with its nom c. *tu* underſtood.

prælectiónem, ſubſ. c; 3d; f. g; from *prælectio*, *ónis*, acc. c; ſ. governed by the Verb *ediſce*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

In, prep, governing an accuſative caſe.

Diem, ſubſ. c. 5 d; d. g; in the ſing. n: maſc. only in the plur. n; from *Dies éi*, acc. c. f. governed by the prep. *in*.

Cráſtinum, adj. 3 term from *cráſtinus, a, um*, acc. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Diem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 8[illegible] M. 47, W.

Ut, conj

Reddas, v. a: 3 c; from *reddo*, pot. m; pref. t; perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Eam, pron. adj. from *is, ea, id*, acc. c. ſing. n; f. agreeing with its ſubſ. *Prælectiónem* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Mihi, pron. ſ. from *ego*. gen. *mei*; dat. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *reddas*. *Rule*, All manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Ante, prep. governing the accuſative caſe

Cænam, ſub. c. 1 d; f. g; from *Cæna æ*, acc. c. governed by the prep. *ante*. *Rule*, Theſe prepoſitions following ſerve to an accuſative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Edidici, v. a; 3 c; from *edíſco*, ind. m; pret. perf. 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Jam, adv.

Præcéptor, óris, ſubſ. c; 3 d; m. g; voc. c. governed by the interj. *o* underſtood. *Rule*, Certain Interjections require a vocative caſe. *Page* 127, M. 71, W.

ude, v. n; 3 c; from *ludo*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

gitur, adv.

d, conj.

ábeo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M, 46, W.

ollusóres, ſubſ. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Colluſor*, *óris* acc. c. plur. governed by the Verb *ábeo*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103 M. 60, W.

ullos, adj. from *nullus*, *a*, *um*. gen, *nullíus*, dat. *nulli*, acc. c, plur. n; m, g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Colluſóres*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c, *Page* 80, M 47, W.

nvéníes, v, a; 4 c; from *invénio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Nonnúllos, adj. from *nonnúllus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. plur. n. m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Colluſóres* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

n, prep. governing an ablative caſe

Vicínia, *æ*, ſubſ. c; 1 d; f. g; governed by the prep. *in*. &c. *Rule*, *In* for in ſerves to an ablative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Hac, pron. adj. from *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, abl. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Vicínia*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Ex, prep. governing an ablative caſe

Condiſcípulis, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Condiſcípulus*, *i*, abl.

i, abl. c. plur. governed by the Prepoſition ex. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following ſerve to the ablative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Tuis, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *am*, abl. c; plur. n; m, g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Condiſcipul Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Etiam, } adv.
Non, }

Curo, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal agrees, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Id, pron. adj. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, acc. c. ſ. governed by the Verb *curo*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. Neut. becauſe the word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the Engliſh Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Nunc, adv.

Malim, v irr. from *malo*, pot. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Si, conj.

Placet, v. imp. 2 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb imperſonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Tibi, pron. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c. ſ. governed by the Verb *placet*. *Rule*, Certain impersonals, &c. *Page* 119, M. 68, W.

Ediſcere, v. a; 3 c. from *ediſco*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *malim* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

, prep. governing the ablative caſe

techiſmo, ſubſ. c; 2 d. m. g; from *Catechiſmus, i*, abl. c. ſ. governed by the prep. *de*. *Rule*, Theſe prepoſitions following ſerve to the abl. caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

, prep. governing an acc. caſe

iem, ſubſ. c; 5 d. d. g. in the ſing. n; and m. only in the plur. from *Dies, éi*, acc. c. governed by the prep. *in*.

minicum, adj. of 3 term. from *dominicus, a, um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Diem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

, conj.

bet, v. imp. 2 c. ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

, conj.

uis, quæ, quod, or *id*, pron. nom. c. ſ. before the Verb *quærat*. *Rule*, The nom. c. cometh before, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

uærat, v. a; 1 c; from *quæro*, pot. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *quis*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

e, pron. ſubſ. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *quærat*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

uid, pron. from *quis, quæ, quod*, or *id*, acc. c; ſing. governed by the Verb *dicam*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

icam, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Page

Page 78, M. 46, W.

Illi, pron. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, gen. *illius*, dat. *illi*, dat. c. ſ. governed by the Verb *diçam*. *Rule*, All manner of Verbs. &c. *Page* 101, M. 46, W.

Dic, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Me, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; ſing; before the infinitive mood *prodiiſſe*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63. W.

Prodiiſſe, v. n; 4c; from *pródeo*, inf. m; pret. perf. t; after the accuſative Caſe *me*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Sed, conj.

Reverſúrum, part. of the fut. in *rus*, from *revérto*, v. n; 3 c; acc. c. ſing. n; agreeing with its Subſtantive *me*. *Rule*, Adjectives Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W,

Mox, adv.

COLL. VIII.

VIS, v. irr. from *volo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Ne, adv.

Dare, v. a; 1 c from *do*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *vis* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c.—*Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Mihi, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. ſing. n; go-

n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule*, To this Rule belong to give or reſtore, *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

nnam, ſubſ. c; 1 d; f. g; from *penna*, *æ*, acc. c ſing. n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

nicam, adj. of 3 term. from *únicus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. ſing. n; agreeing with its Subſtantive *pennam*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

n, adv.

ntur, v. paſſ; 1 c; from *dor*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ille*, that is *pennæ*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ibi, governed by *dantur*. *Rule*, To this belong to give or reſtore. *Page* 101, M. 59. W.

m, interj.

egas, v. a; 1 c; from *nego*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ibi, governed by *negas*. *Rule*, All manner of Verbs. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

m, ſubſ. c; 5d. f. g. from *res*, gen. *rei*, acc. c. ſing. governed by the Verb *negas*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

antillam, adj of 3 term. from *tantíllus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Rem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W.

uid, adv.

, conj.

gárem, v. a; 1 c. from *rogo*, pot. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ;

perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.—*Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Quiddam, pron from *quidam, quædam, quoddam*, or *quiddam*, gen. *cujúſdam*, dat. *cuidam*, acc. c governed by the Verb *rogárem*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. neut. g. becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word Thing &c.—*Page* 86, M, 51, W.

Magnum, adj. of 3 term from *magnus, a, um*, acc. c; ſing, n; n. g; agreeing with *quiddam*. *Rule*, And being ſo put, &c. *Page* 86, M, 52, W.

Fortáſſe, adv.

Ferres, v. irr. from *fero*; pot. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Repúlſam, ſubſ. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Repúlſa, æ*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *ferres*.—*Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Credo, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

E'quidem, conj.

Age, } adv.
Non, }

Peto, v. a; 3 c. ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Dono, ſubſ. c: 2 d; n. g; from *Donum, i*, dat, c; acc. n; governed by the Verb *peto*. *Rule*, And

not only *fum*, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

i, v. irr. from *volo*, ind. m; pref t; 2 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood.— *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, adv.

mmodáre, v. a; 1 c. from *cŏmmodo*, inf. m; pref t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

ddam, v. a; 3 c. from *reddo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

i, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*. dat. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *reddam*. *Rule*, To this Rule — to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59. W.

s, } adv.
,

úſo, v. a; 1 c. ind. m; pref. t; 1 p. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

lo, } adv.

táris, v. dep; 3 c from *abútor*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, adv.

tar, v. dep; 3 c; from *abútor*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Cave, v. a; 2 c; from *cáveo*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Ne, adv.

Móveas, v. a; 2 c. from *móveo*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. r; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Pedem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *pes*, gen. *pedis*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *móveas*.—*Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Hinc, *Antequam*, } adv.

Rédeam, v. neut; 4 c; from *rédeo*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.—*Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Movébo, v. a; 2 c; from *móveo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Nuſquam, *Dummodo*, } adv.

Rédeas, from *rédeo*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Matúre, *Alióqui* *Non*, } adv.

Expectábo, v. a; 1 c. from *expécto*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c.

ego underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ditum, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g; from *Réditus*, *us*, acc. c; ſing n; governed by the Verb *expectábo*.—*Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

um, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Réditum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

COLL. IX.

VIS, v. irr. from *volo*; ind. m: pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

, adv.

mmodáre, v. a; 1 c. from *cómmodo*, inf. m; pref. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *vis* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c. *Page* 110. M. 63, W.

ibi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *commodáre*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

réntium, ſub. p; 2 d; m. g; from *Terántius*, *i*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *commodáre*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

um, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Terántium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Volo, v. irr; ind. m. pref. t; 1 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M, 46, W.

E'quidem, conj.

Modo, adv.

Répetas, v. a; 3 c. from *répeto*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Illum, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, acc. c; governed by the Verb *répetas*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. Maſc. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Teréntium*. *Rule*, the Relative agrees, &c.—*Page*, 81. M. 48, W.

A, prep. ſerving to the abl. caſe.

Conrádo, ſub. pr. 2 d; m. g; from *Conrádus*, *i*, abl. c. ſing. n; governed by the prep. *a*. *Rule*, Theſe prepoſitions following ſerve to an abl. caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Cui, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*, dat. c; governed by the Verb *dedi*. *Rule*, To this Rule belong to give or reſtore, *Page* 101, M. 59, W.—But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. Maſc. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Conrâdo*. *Rule*, The relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Dedi, v. a; 1 c. from *do*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Uténdum, part. of the fut. in *dus*; from *utor*, v. dep. 3 c. acc. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Antecedent *illum* that is *Teréntium*. *Rule*, Adjectives

nouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47. W.

gno, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *ſignum*, *i*, abl. c. of the manner after the Verb *répetam*. *Rule*, All Verbs require, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

o, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, abl. c; ſing, n; neut. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *ſigno*.— *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

, v. irr. from *volo*.

petam, v. a; 3 c. from *répeto*, pot. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

mpe, adv.

c, pron, from *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, ab. c. ſing. n; neut. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Signo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*. 80, M. 47, W.

od, conj.

beo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

us, pron, rel. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, gen. c. put Subſtantively with *Epiſtolas*. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

ſtolas. ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Epiſtola*, *æ*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *hábeo*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

pron. rel. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. Neut. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Signum*. *Rule*, The relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing

agreeing with *id.* *Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c, *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Satis, adv.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego,* gen. *mei.* dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *eſt.* *Rule,* Alſo *ſum,* &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Sed, conj.

Quando, adv.

Reddes, v. a; 3 c; from *reddo,* ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu,* underſtood. *Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Quum, conj.

Deſcripſero, v, a; 3 c; from *deſcríbo,* ind. m; fut. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Contéxtum, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g; from *Contéxtus,* us, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *deſcripſero,* *Rule* Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60. W.

In, prep.

Prælectiónes, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Prælectió,* ónis, acc. c. pl. governed by the prep. *in.*

Tres, adj. of 3 art. wants the ſing. n; acc. c. plur. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Prælectiones.* *Rule,* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W.

Aut, conj.

Quátuor, adj. indeclinable

Matúra, v. a; 1 c; from *matúro,* imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Igitur,

gitur, conj.

e, adv.

ncómmodes, v. a; 1 c. from *incómmodo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

tudio, ſub. c. 2 d; n. g; from *Stúdium*, *i*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *incómmodes*.—*Rule*, To this —— to profit, &c. *Page*, 101, M. 59, W.

eo, pron, adj. from *meus*, *a*, *um*, dat. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Stúdio*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c, *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

laturâbo, from *matúro*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal. &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ed, conj.

eus, interj.

ura, v. a; 1 c; from *curo*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

ſe, conj.

lácules, v. a; 1 c. from *máculo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Hóquin, *Egre*, } adv.

ommodábo, v. a; 1 c; from *cómmodo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Poſthac, *Nempe*, } adv.

ſſem, v. ſub. from *ſum*, pot. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

ndignus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term; nom. c. ſing. n; m. g; after

g; after the Verb *eſſem*, and agrees with *ego* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W. Or. *ſum, forem. fio*, &c.— *Page*, 95, M. 56, W.

Beneficio, ſub. c; 2 d; neut. g; from *Beneficium, i*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by *indignus*. *Rule*, Theſe Adjectives *dignus*, &c. *Page* 93, M. 55, W.

COLL. X.

VIDISTI, v. a; 2 c. from *video*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

Ne, adv.

Librum, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Liber, bri*. acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *vidiſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103 M. 60, W.

Meum, pron. adj. from *meus a, um*, acc. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with the Subſtantive *Librum*, *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Quem, pron. from *quis, æ. od*, or *id*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Librum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Librum, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *quæris*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Quæris, v. a; 3 c. from *quæro*, ind. m. pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78,

Adjectives, Pronouns, 78, M. 46, W.

Ciceróni, ſub. p; 3 d. m. g; from *Cícero*, *ónis*, gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two ſubſ. whereof *Epíſtolas* is the former. *Rule*, When two ſubſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Epíſtolas, ſub. c; 1 d. f. g; from *Epíſtola*, *æ*, acc. c. pl. n; governed by the Verb *quæro*, underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Ubi, adv.

reliquiſti, v. a; 3. c; from *relínquo*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

oblítus ſum, from *oblivíſcor*, v. d 3 c. ind. m. pret. perf. t. 1 perſ. ſing. n. agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page*, 78, M. 46, W.

*, prep. governing an abl. caſe

chola, ſub. c; 1 d. f. g; from *ſchola*, *æ*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following ſerve to the ablative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

uit, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *Negligéntia*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

egligéntia, ſub. c; 1 dec. f. g; nom. c. ſing. n; to the Verb *fuit*. *Rule*, The nominative caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

a, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, n. c; f. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Negligéntia*.—*Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Fáteor,

Fátter, v. dep. 2 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perf. fing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ego* underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Sed, conj.

Interim, adv.

Indica, v. a; 1 c; from *índico*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Si, conj.

Scias, v. a; 4 c; from *ſcio*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 2 perf. ſing. n. agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Quem, pron. from *qui*, *æ*, *od*, acc. c. ſing. n; before the Verb *accepiſſe*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63. W.

Accepiſſe, v. a; 3 c; from *accipio*, inf. m; pret. perf. t; after the acc. c. *quem*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Cur, *Non*, } adv.

Adis, v. n; 4 c; from *ádeo*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perf. ſieg. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood.

Præceptórem, ſ. c; 3 d. m. g; from *Præcéptor*, *óris*, acc. c. ſing. n. governed by the Verb *adis*. *Rule*, A Verb compounded, &c. *Page* 126, M. 71, W.

Solet, v. n; 2 c; from *ſoleo*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *ille*, that is *Præceptor* underſtood.

Ut, conj.

Scis,

ſcis, v. a; 4 c. from *ſcio*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

aut, conj.

ferre, v. irr. from *fero*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *ſolet* is the former. *Rule* When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

ea, pron from *is*, *ea*, *id*, acc c. pl. n; governed by the Verb *ferre*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. Neut. g, becauſe the word *Thing* is left out. *Rule*, When the Engliſh Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

quæ, pron. rel. from *qui*, *æ*, *od*, nom. c. pl. n; before the Verb *relicta ſunt*. *Rule*. When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 39, W. neut. g; pl. n. 3 perſ, agreeing with its Antecedent *ea*. *Rule*, The relative agrees, &c.— *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

relicta ſunt, v. paſſ 3 c. from *relinquor*, ind. m: pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *quæ*.

a, prep. ſerving to the ablative caſe

nobis, pron. from *ego*, abl. c. pl. n; governed by the prep. *a*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following ſerve to the ablative caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

in, prep. ſerving to the accuſative caſe.

muſéolum, ſub. c; 2 d. n. g; from *muſéolum*, *i*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the prepoſition *in*. *Rule*, *In* for *into* —— accuſative caſe. *Page* 73, M, 43, W.

ut, conj.

dare, v. a; 1 c. from *do*, inf. m; preſ. t; coupled with *ferre* by the conj. *aut*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Alicus,

Alicui, adj. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od*, or *id*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *dare*. *Rule*, to this Rule —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Qui, pron. rel. nom. c. to *reddat*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. Maſc. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *álicui*. *Rule*, The relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Mones, v. a; 2 c; from *móneo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Recte, adv.

COL. XI.

POTES, v. irr; from *poſſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.— *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Ne, adv.

Dare, v. a; 1 c. from *do*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Mútuo, adv.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*. dat. c. ſing n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule*, To this Rule —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Aliquántulum, adj. acc. c; ſing. n. n; governed by *dare*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c, *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Pecúnia,

ecuniæ, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Pecúnia æ*, gen. c. governed by the neut. adj. *aliquántulum*. *Rule*, An Adjective in the neuter Gender, &c, *Page* 87, M. 52, W,

uantum, adv.

ctis, v. a; 3 c; from *peto*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

ſſes, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *As*, gen. *Aſſis*; acc. c. plur. n; governed by the Verb *peto* underſtood. *Rule* When a Queſtion is aſked, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

uinque, adj. not declined.

, conj.

ſ, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has the Sentence *dare mútuo* inſtead of a nom. c. *Rule*, Sometimes the inf. Mood, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

mmodum, adj. of 3 term. from *cómmodus, a, um*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; has the Sentence *dare mútuo* inſtead of a Subſtantive. *Rule*, Sometimes the inf. Mood, &c. *Page* 81, M. 47, W.

bi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the adj. *cómmodum*. *Rule*, Adjectives that betoken, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

n, adv.

beo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

i, } adj. not declined.
os, }

itur, conj.

Tantum, adv.

Quatuor, adj. not declined.

Bene, } adv.
Sane, }

Da, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 pe
ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb pe
ſonal. &c.

Mihi, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *da*.
Rule, To this Rule —— to give, &c. *Pa*
101, M. 59. W.

Iſtos, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, acc. c; plur. n;
g; agreeing with *Aſſes* underſtood. *Ru*
Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page*. 80, M.
W.

Dabo, v. a; 1 c. from *do*, ind. m; fut. imp. t;
perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtoo
Rule, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Dimidium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c; ſing. n;
verned by the Verb *dabo*. *Rule*, Verbs tra
ſitive, &c. *Page* 103 M. 60, W.

Si, conj.

Vis, v. irr. from *volo*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing.
agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood.
Rule, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Cur, } adv.
Non, }

Totum, adj. of 3 term. from *totus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c;
verned by *dare* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tra
ſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Quia, conj.

Opus, ſub. c. not declined. nom. c. to *eſt*.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ.
ſing. n; agreeing with *opus*.

Mihi, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *eſt*. *Rule*,

Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

ibus, adj. from *duo*, *æ*, *o*, abl. c. plur. n.; m. g; agreeing with *Aſſibus* underſtood, which is governed by *opus*. *Rule*, *Opus* and *Uſus*, &c. *Page* 87, M. 52, W.

, mihi, as before.

es, from *duo*, acc. c; plur. n. m. g; agreeing with *Aſſes*, underſtood, which is governed by *da*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

itur, conj.

æſo, v. def. ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

d, conj.

n, adv.

ſficient, v. n. 3 c; from *ſuffi cio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *Aſſes* underſtood.

bi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat. c. governed by *ſufficient*. *Rule*, Certain Verbs, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

am, v. a; 3 c. from *peto*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

*, prep. governing an abl. caſe.

liquo, adj. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od*, or *id*,
lio, adj. from *álius*, *a*, *ud*, } abl. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with the ſubſ. *púero* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

cipe, v. a; 3 c. from *accípio*, imp. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

s, pron. adj. from *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, acc. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Aſſes* underſtood.

as, acc. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Aſſes*

I'gitur, conj.

Quando, adv.

Reddes, v. a; 3 c. from *reddo*; ind. m; fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Die, ſub. c; 5 d; d. g; in the ſing. n; m. g. only in the plur. n; from *Dies*, *éi*, abl. c; ſing. n; ſignifying Part of Time. *Rule*, Nouns that betoken, &c. *Page* 115, M. 65, W.

Satúrni, ſub. p; 2 d; m. g; from *Satúrnus*, *i*, gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Die* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Ut, conj.

Spero, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Cum, conj.

Pater, gen. *patris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. to *vénerit*. *Rule*, The nominative caſe cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Vénerit, v. n; 4 c; from *vénio*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Pater*.

Ad, prep. governing an accuſative Caſe.

Forum, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions, &c. *Page* 72, M, 42, W.

Eſto, v. ſub. from *ſum*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Memor, gen. *mémoris*, adj. of 3 art. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *eſto* and agrees with *tu* before it. *Rule*, *ſum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page*, 95, M. 56, W.

Ne, adv.

Timeas, v. a; 2 c. from *timeo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*, underſtood.

COLL.

COLL. XII.

Da, v. a; 1 c. from *do*; imp. m; pref. t; 2 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule* A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Mútuo, adv.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *da*. *Rule*, To this Rule —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Aſſes, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *As*, gen. *Aſſis*, acc. c. plur. n; governed by *da*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Duos, adj. from *duo*, *æ*, *o*, wants the ſing. n. acc. c; plur. n; agreeing with *Aſſes*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Nunc, *Non*, } adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perf. ſing. n; has the ſentence *dare mútuo* inſtead of a nom. c. *Rule*, Sometimes the infinitive, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

Fácile, adj. of 3 art. from *fácilis*, *e*, nom. c. ſing. n; n. g; has the ſentence *dare mútuo* inſtead of a Subſtantive. *Rule*, Sometimes the infinitive, &c. *Page*, 81, M. 47, W.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*. dat. c. governed by the Adjective *fácile*. *Rule*, Adjectives that betoken, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Dare, inf. m; put inſtead of a nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, Sometimes the infinitive, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, nom. c. to *eſt*.

Rule, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M, 2 W.

Obſtat, v. a; 1 c. from *obſto*, ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quid*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M 46 W.

Scio, v a; 4 c. ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c. ſing. n; before the inf. m. *accepiſſe* *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M 63, W.

Accepiſſe, v. a; 3 c. from *accipio*, inf. m. pret. perf. t; after the acc. c. *te*. The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63. W.

Pecúniam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g. from *Pecúnia*, *æ*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *accepiſſe*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Die, ſub. c. 5 d; d. g; in the ſing. n; m. g; only only in the plur. n; from *Dies*, *éi*, abl c; ſing. n; ſignifying Part of Time. *Rule*, Nouns that betoken, &c. *Page* 115, M. 65, W.

Heſtérno, adj. of 3 term. from *heſtérnus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Die*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Accépi, v. a; 3 c. from *accípio*, ind. m; pret. perf. t. 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Quidem, adv.

Sed, conj.

Libri, ſub. c. 2 d; m. g; from *Liber*, *bri*, nom. c. plur. n. to *ſunt*.

Sunt, v. ſubſ. from *ſum*, ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *Libri*.

Eméndi,

Emèndi, part. of the fut. in *dus*, from *emor*, v. paſſ. 3 c. nom. c. plur. n; m. g; after *ſunt*, and agrees with *Libri*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M, 56 W. or *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Et, conj.

Alia, adj. from *álius*, *a*, *ud*, gen. *alíus*, dat. *álii*, nom. c. plur. n; to *ſunt* underſtood. Neut. g. becauſe the word *Things* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the Engliſh Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Neceſſária, adj of 3 term. from *neceſſárius*. *a*, *um*, nom. c; plur. n; n. g; agreeing with *ália*, *Rule*, And being ſo put, &c. *Page* 86, M. 52, W.

Mihi, dat, c. governed by the adj. *neceſſária*, *Rule*, Adjectives that betoken, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Nolo, v. irr. ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Remorári, v. dep. 1 c; from *rémoror*, inf. m; pref. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *nolo* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Cómmodum, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *remorári*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Tuum, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Commódum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W.

Ubi, adv.

Émero, v. a; 3 c. from *emo*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Quæ, pron. rel. from *qui*, *æ*, *od*, nom. c. to *ſunt*.—

Rule,

Rule, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. neut. g; plur. n. 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *ea*. *Rule*, The relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Sunt, agrees with *quæ*.

Opus, adj. not declined.

Mihi, dat. c. governed by *opus*. *Rule*, Adjectives that betoken, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Si, conj.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, nom. c. to *ſupérſit*.

Supérſit. v. n; from *ſupérſum*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quid*.

Dabo, v. a; 1 c. from *do*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Mútuo, } adv.
Intérea, }

Igitur, conj.

Expectábo, v. a; 1 c. from *expecto*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Sperans, part. of the preſ. t; from *ſpero*, v. a; 1 c. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *expectábo*, and agrees with *ego* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Sed, conj.

Quid, adv.

Si, conj.

Nihil, ſub. not declined n. c; to *ſuperſtíterit*.

Superſtíterit, v. n; 1 c. from *ſupérſto*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *nihil*.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *ſuperſtíterit*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Dicam, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ.

perſ. ſing. n; agreeing wtih *ego*.

Tibi, dat. c; governed by *dicam*. *Rule*, To this Rule —— to ſhew, &c. *Page*, 101, M. 59, W.

Statim, *Ne*, } adv.

Expéctes, v. a; 1 c. from *expécto*, pot. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*.

Diútius, *Fruſtra*, *Quando*, } adv.

Emes, from *emo*, ind, m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Ea, pron. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, acc. c; plur. n; governed by *emes*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. neut. g; becauſe the Word *Things* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Quæ, acc. c. governed by the Verb *émere* underſtood. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. neut. g; plur. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *ea*. *Rule*, the Relative agrees, &c. *Page*, 81. M. 48, W.

Decreviſti, v. a; 3 c. from *decérno*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Cras, adv.

Ut, conj.

Spero, v. a; 1 c. ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Aut, conj.

Ad ſummum, *Perendie*, } adv.

COLL.

COLL. XIII.

ABIIT, v. n; 4c. from *ábeo*, ind. m; pret. perf. ti 3 perſ. ſing. n; put for *abívit*, agreeing with its nom. c. *Pater*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Ne, adv.

Pater, gen. *Patris*, ſub. c. 3 d. m. g; nom. c. ſing. n; to *ábiit*. *Rule*, The nominative caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Tuus, *a*, *um*, pron. adj. nom. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Pater*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Abiit, agrees with *ille*, that is *Pater*, underſtood.

Hora, *æ* ſub. c; 1 d. f. g; abl. c. ſing. n; ſignifying Part of Time. *Rule*, Nouns that betoken Part, &c. *Page* 115, M. 65, W.

Quota, from *quotus*,
Prima, from *primus*,
Pomeridiána from *pomeridiánus*, } *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Hora*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *dixit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. Neut. g; becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51. W.

Dixit, v. a; 3 c. from *dico*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *dixit*. *Rule*, to this belong—

to

to command. &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Monuit, v. a; 2 c; from *móneo*, it Anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Tenſe as *dixit* by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion is aſked, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Me, pron. ſubſ. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *mónuit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Verbis, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Verbum*, *i*, abl. c. plur. n; governed by the prepoſition *in* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Multis, adj. of 3 term. from *multus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c. plur. n; n g; agreeing with *Verbis*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Ut, conj.

Diligénter, adv.

Studérem, v. n; 2 c. from *ſtúdeo*, pot. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Utinam, *Sic*, } adv.

Fácias, v. a; 3 c. from *fácio*, opt. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Fáciam; ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Deo, ſub. c; 2 d. m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, abl. c. put abſolutely with *juvánte*. *Rule*, A Noun or a Pronoun, &c. *Page* 108, M. 62, W.

Juvánte, part. of the preſ. t, from *juvans*, declined with 3 art; abl. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Deo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Dedit, v. a; 1 c. from *do*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 p. ſing.

ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater*, underſtood.

Tibi, governed by *dedit*. *Rule*, to this Rule —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Pecúniam, ſub. c; 1 d. f. g; from *Pecunia*, æ, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *dedit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Ut. conj.

Solet, v. impersonal 2 c. ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Fere, *Quantum*, } adv.

Nihil, adj. undec. nom. c. after *eſt* underſtood. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Ad. prep.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions, &c. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Fáteor, v. dep; 2 c. ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *.ego* underſtood.

Sed, *tamen*, conj.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, æ, *od*. or *id*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *fácies*. *Rule*, Interrogatives and Indefinites, &c *Page* 84, M. 49, W.

Fácies, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Pecúnia, ſub. c; 1 d. f. g; abl. c. ſing. n; governed the prep. *tum* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition, &c, *Page* 125, M. 71. W.

Iſta, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, abl, c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Pecúnia*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Emam, v. a; 3 c; from *emo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ.

perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Chartam, ſub c; 1 d. f. g; from *Charta*, æ, acc. c; ſing n; governed by *emam*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Et, conj.

Alia, adj. of 3 term. from *alius*, a, ud; acc, c; plur. n; coupled with *Chartam* by *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W. neut. g. becauſe the word *Things* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* word *Thing* &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Quæ, pron. rel. from *qui*, æ, od, nom. c. to *ſunt*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. Neut. g; plur. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *alia*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page*, 81, M. 48, W.

Sunt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quæ*.

Opus, adj. not declined.

Mihi, from *ego*, dat. c; governed by *opus*. *Rule*, Adjectives that betoken, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Quid, adv.

Si, conj.

Amiſeris, v. a; 3 c; from *amitto*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood,

Erit, from *eſt* ſet impersonally, } *Rule*, This En-
Ferendum, ger. in *dum* from *fero*, } gliſh *muſt* or *ought*, &c. *Pag*, 114, M. 65, W.

Animo, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Animus*, i; abl. c. of the manner after *ferendum*. *Rule*, Gerunds and the Supine, &c. *Page* 111, M. 63, W. And, *Rule*, All Verbs require, &c. *Page* 105, M, 61, W.

Æquo, adj. of 3 art. from *æquus, a, um*, abl. c; sing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Animo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Quid, adv.

Si, conj.

Forte, adv.

Egúero, v. n; 2 c; from *égeo* ſubj. m; fut. t; 1 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Dabis, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Ne, adv. *Mútuo* adv.

Dabo, from *do*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Et, conj.

Libénter, adv. *Quidem*, adv.

Ago, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Tibi, dat. c; governed by *ago*. *Rule*, To this Rule —— to give, &c, *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Grátias, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Grátia, æ*, acc. c; plur. n; governed by *ago*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

COLL. XIV.

UBI, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *Pater*. *Rule*. A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Pater, gen. *Patris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Nunc, adv.

ito, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

am, pron. rel; from *is, ea, id*, acc. c, before the inf. m; *eſſe*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M 63, W.

Lugdúni, ſub. p; 2 d; n. g; from *Lugdúnum, i*, gen. c; ſing. n; ſignifying *at a Place*. *Rule*, *In*, or *at* a City, &c. *Page* 116, M. 66, W.

quid, pron. from *quis, æ, od*, or *id*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *agit*. *Rule* Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W. Neut. g; becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Page* 86, M. 48, W.

agit, v. a; 3 c. from *ago*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M 46, W.

Illic, adv.

negotiátur, v. dep; 1 c; from *negótior*; ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ; ſing n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood.

E, prep.

Quo, pron. from *quis, æ, od*, or *id*, abl. c; ſing. n; neut. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Témpore*.—*Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Témpore, ſub. c; 3 d. n. g; from *Tempus oris*, abl. c; ſ. n; governed by the prep. *e*. *Rule*, Theſe —to an ablative caſe. *Page* 73. M. 43, W.

Ab, prep.

Initio, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Initium, i*, abl. c. ſing. n; governed by the prep. *ab*.

Ipſo, pron. adj. from *ipſe, a, um*, abl. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Initio*. *Rule*,

Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Mercátus, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g. from *Mercátus*, *us*, gen. c; ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives where. of *Inítio* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Miror, v. dep. 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Valde, adv. *Qui*, adv.

Áudeat, v. n; 2 c. from *aúdeo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t. 3 perſ. ſing. n. agreeing with *ille* that is *Pater*.

Commorári, v. dep. 1 c; from *cómmoror*; inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *áudeat* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c.—*Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Illic, adv. *Tamdiu*, adv.

Cum, conj.

Peſtiléntia, *æ*, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; nom. c. ſing. n; to *ſit*.

Tanta, adj. of 3 term from *tantus*, *a*, *um*. nom. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Peſtiléntia*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Sit, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Peſtiléntia*.

In, prep.

Urbe, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g. from *Urbs*, gen. *Urbis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governedbythe prep. *in*. *Rule*, *In*, for *in* to the Ablative. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Ea, pron. adj. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, abl. c; ſing. n, f. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Urbe*.

Non, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has the foregoing Sentence inſtead of a Nominative caſe. *Rule*, Sometimes the infinitive Mood, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

Adeo, adv. *Mirándum*,

Mirándum, from *mirándus, a, um*, part. of fut. in *dus*, from *miror*, v. dep. 1 c; nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; has the foregoing ſentence, that is *eum commorári*, inſtead of a Subſtantive. *Rule*, Sometimes the inf. Mood, &c. *Page* 81, M. 47, W.

Nam, conj.

Nisi, conj.

Non, adv.

Obſervásset, v. ſub. from *obſervo*, ind. m. plup. t. 3 perſ. ſing. n. agreeing with *ille* that is *Pater* underſtood.

Ollam, pron. adj. from *ille, a, ud*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *per*.

Per, prep.

Pérfidiam, ſub. c; 2 d. n. g; from *Pérfidia, æ*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *per*.

Pérfidus, adj. of 3 art. from *perfidus* of the comp. deg. nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Pérfidia

ing with its Antecedent *Patrem*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Semper, adv.

Credo, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; pres. t; 1 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *ego* understood.

Equidem, adv.

Et, conj.

Custódiet, from *custódio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *Dóminus*.

Eum, governed by *custódiet*.

Adhuc, adv.

Sed, conj.

Quando, adv.

Est, agrees with *ille* that is *Pater*.

Reversúrus, *a*, *um*, part of fut in *rus* from *revérto*, v. n; 3 c; nom. c; sing. n; m. g; agreeing with *ille*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Néscio, v. a; 4 c; ind. m; pres. t; 1 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *ego* understood.

Expectámus, v. a; 1 c; from *expécto*, ind. m; pres. t; 1 pers. pl. n; agreeing with *nos* understood.

In, prep.

Horas, sub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Hora*, *æ*, acc. c. plur. n; governed by the prep. *in*.

Deus, nom. c. to *redúcat*.

Redúcat, v. a; 3 c. from *redúco*, opt. m; pres. t; 3 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *Deus*.

Illum, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, acc. c; governed by *redúcat*. *Rule* Verbs transitive, &c. Masc. g; sing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Patrem*. *Rule*, the Relative agrees, &c.—*Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Ita, adv.

Pretor,

Precor, v. dep; 1 c; ind. m; pres. t; 1 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Quonam, } adv.
Nunc, }

Abis, v. n; 4 c: from *ábeo*; ind. m; pres. t; 2 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *tu* understood.

Recta, adv.

Domum, sub. c; 2 and 4 d; f. g; from *Domus*, *us*, acc. c; after the Verb *abis*. *Rule*, To a City, or Town. Likewise we say, *Page* 117, M. 67, W.

Vale, v. n; 2 c; from *váleo*, imp. m; pres. t; 2 pers. sing. n: agreeing with *tu*.

Tu, gen. *tui*, pron. sub. nom. c. to *vale*.

Quoque, conj.

COLL. XV.

QUID, adv.

Es, v. sub. from *sum*, ind. m; pres. t; 2 pers. sing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* understood. *Rule*, A Verb personal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Ita, adv.

Lætus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term; nom. c; sing. n; m. g; after the Verb *es* and agrees with *tu* understood before it. And generaliy, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W. Or, *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Quia, conj.

Patr, gen. *Patris*, sub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c; to *venit*. *Rule*, The nom. Case, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Mens,

Meus, a, um, pron. adj. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agrees with its Subſtantive *Pater*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Modo, adv.

Venit, from *vénio*, v. n; 4 c. ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *Pater*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ain, put for *aíſne*, v. def. from *aio*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Tu, gen. *tui*, pron. ſub. nom. c; to *ais*.

Unde, adv.

Venit, agrees with *ille*, that is *Pater*, underſtood.

Londíno, ſub. p. 2 d; n. g. from *Londínum*, *i*, abl. c. after *venit*. *Rule*, From a City or Town, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Quando, adv.

Advénit, v. n; 4 c; from *advénio*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater*, underſtood.

Modo, adv.

Ut, conj.

Dixi, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *dixi*. *Rule*, To this Rule —— to command or ſhew. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Jam, adv.

Salutáſti, put for *ſalutavíſti*, v. a; 1 c; from *ſalúto*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Salutávi, from *ſalúto*; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Quum, conj.

Equi,

Deſcénderet, v. n. 3 c. from *deſcéndo*, ſub. m. pret. imp. t. 3 perſ. ſing. n. agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood.

Ex, prep.

Equo, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Equus*, *i*, abl. c. governed by *ex*.

Quid, pron, from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, acc. c. governed by the Verb *feciſti*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page*, 103. M. 60, W. And *Rule*, Interrogatives and Indefinites &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W.

Amplius, adv.

Feciſti, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Illi, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, dat. c; governed by the Verb *feciſti*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page*, 101, M. 59, W.

Detráxi, v. a; 3 c; from *détaho*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Calcária, ſub. c; 3 d; n. g; from *Calcar*, *áris*; acc. c; plur. n; governed by *detráxi*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Et, conj.

Ocreas, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Ocrea*, *æ*, acc. c; plur n; coupled with *Calcária*, by the conj. *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Miror, v. dep; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c; ſing. n; before the inf. m. *manſiſſe*. *Rule*, The accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Manſiſſe, v. n; 2 c; from *maneo*, iuf. m; pret. perf t; after the acc. c; *te*. *Rule*, The accuſative

Caſe,

Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Domi, ſub. c; 2 and 4 d; f. g; from *Domus*, *us*, gen. c. ſing. n; after the Verb *manſiſſe*. *Rule*, In or at a City. Theſe Noun *Humi*. *Page* 116, M. 66, W.

Propter, prep. governing an acc. Caſe.

Advéntum, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g; from *Advéntus*, *us*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *propter*. *Rule*, Theſe —— the accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Ejus, pron, from *is*, *ea*, *id*, gen. c; ſing. n; put ſubſtantively with *Advéntum*. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Nec, conj.

Illo, nom. c. to *permiſiſſet*.

Permiſiſſet, v. a; 3 c; from *permitto*, pot. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood

Ego, nom. c; to *vellem*.

Vellem, v. irr. from *volo*, ſubj. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Præſértim.
Nunc, } adv.

Cum, conj.

Prælécto, *ónis*, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. to *eſt*.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Prælécto*.

Audiénda, from *audiéndus*, *a*, *um*, part. of fut. in *dus*, from *aúdior*, v. paſſ. 4 c; nom. c; ſing. n; f. g. after *eſt*, and agrees with *Prælécto* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 79, M. 57, W. Or, *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page*, 95, M. 56, W.

Cónſulit, v. n; 3 c; from *cónſulo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ.

perſ. ſing. n agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Bene, adv.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *cónſulis*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Qui, quæ, quod, pron rel. nom. c; to the Verb *hábeas*, *Rule*, When there comes no &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. Maſc. g; ſing n; 2 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *tibi* *Rule*, The Relative agrees &c. *Page* 81. M. 48, W.

Hábeas, v. a; 2 c; from *hábeo*, ſubj. m: preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *qui*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Ratiónem, ſub. c. 3 d. f. g, from *Ratio ónis*, acc. c. ſing. n. governed by *hábeas*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Témporis, ſub. c. 3 d. n. g. from *Témpus, oris*, gen. c. ſing n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Ratiónem* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c, *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Sed, conj.

Valet, v. n; 2 c; from *váleo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Pater*.

Recte, adv.

Beneficio, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Beneficium, i*, abl. c. ſignifying the Cauſe after the Verb *valet*. *Rule*, All Verbs require, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

Dei, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus, i*, gen. c; ſing n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Beneficio* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c, *Page* 86, M 51, W.

Equidem, *Plúrimum*, } adv.

Gáudeo,

Gáudeo, v. n; 2 c; ind. m; pref. 1 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Cauſa, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g, abl. c. ſignifying the cauſe after the Verb *gáudeo*. *Rule*, All verbs require &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

Tua, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g. agreeing with its Subſtantive *Cauſa*—*Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W.

Et, conj.

Ejus, pron, rel. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, gen. c. put ſubſtantively with *Cauſa*. *Rule* When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Quod, conj.

Redíerit, v. n; 4 c; from *rédeo*, ſubj. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* that is *Pater* underſtood.

Péregre, adv.

Salvus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *rediérit*, and agrees with *ille* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Facis, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Ut, conj.

Decet, v. imp. 2 c; ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal &c. *Page* 118, M, 67, W.

Amícum, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g. from *Amícus*, *i*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb imperſ. *decet*. *Rule*, Some, that is ſome impersonals, will have an accuſative Caſe only. *Page* 119, M. 68, W.

Sed, conj.

Colloquímur,

Colloquémur, v. dep; 3 c. from *cólloquor*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. plur. n. agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Cras, adv.

Verbis ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Verbum*, *i*, abl. c; plur. n; governed by the Prepoſition *in* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Plúribus, adj. from *plus*, gen *pluris* n. g; in the ſing. n; with the 3 aft. in the plur. as *hi et hæ plures*, *hæc plura*: abl. c; plur. n; n. g; agreeing with its ſub. *Verbis*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Vide, v. a; 2 c; from *vídeo*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Præceptórem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Præcéptor*, *óris*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *vide*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Qui, *quæ*, *quod*, pron. rel; nom. c; before the Verb *ingréditur*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. Maſc. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Præceptórem*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees. &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Tum, adv.

Ingréditur, v. dep; 3 c; from *ingrédior*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *qui*.

Scholam. ſub. c; 1 d. f. g; from *ſchola*, *æ*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *ingréditur*.

Eámus, v. n; 4 c; from *eo*; imp. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur n; agreeing with its nom. c. *nos* underſtood.

Auditum, ſup. in *um* from *áudio*, v. a; 4 c; it is put

after the Verb *eámus*. *Rule*, The Supine in *um*, &c. *Page* 114, M. 65, W.

Prælectiónem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Prælectio*, *ónis*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Supine *audítum*. *Rule*, Gerunds and the Supine in *um*, *Page* 111, M. 63, W.

COLL. XVI.

UBI, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *Frater*.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 76, M. 46, W.

Frater, gen. *Fratris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Tuus, *a*, *um*, pron. adj. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Subſtantive *Frater*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns &c. *Page* 80, M 47, W.

Ivit v. n; 4 c; from *eo*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Frater*.

Domum, ſub. c; 2 and 4 d; f. g; from *Domus*, *us*; acc. c; ſing. n; after the Verb *ivit*. *Rule*, To a City or Town, &c. Likewiſe we ſay, &c. *Page* 117, M. 67, W.

Modo, *Quid*, *Eo*, adv.

Petítum, 1 ſup. from *peto*, v. a; 3 c; it is put after the Verb *ivit* underſtood. *Rule*, The Supine in *um*, &c. *Page* 114, M. 65, W.

Nobis, pron. ſub; from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c; plur. n; governed by the Supine *petítum*. *Rule*, Gerunds and the Supine in *um*, &c. *Page* 111, M, 63, W.

Opſonium,

Opſónium, i, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Supine *petítum. Rule,* Gerunds, &c.

Quid, pron. adj. from *quis, æ, ed,* or *id,* nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *opus. Rule,* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Opus, ſub. indeclinable, nom. c; to *eſt.*

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum,* ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ ſing. n; agreeing with *opus.*

Vobis, pron. ſub. from *tu,* gen. *tui,* dat c; plur n; governed by *eſt. Rule,* The Verb *ſum* may &c. *Page* 102, M. 59. W.

Opſónio, from *opſónium, i,* abl. c; ſing. n; governed by *opus. Rule, Opus* and *Uſus,* &c. *Page* 87, M. 52, W.

Nunc, adv.

In, prep.

Merándam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Merénda æ,* acc. c; governed by *in.*

An,
Non,

Habétis, v. a; 2 c; from *hábeo,* ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *vos* underſtood.

In, prep.

Arca, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; abl. c; ſing. n; governed by *in. Rule, In* for *in* to the abl. Caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Veſtra, pron. adj. from *veſter, tra, trum,* abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Arca. Rule,* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Non, quid, ita, non, adv.

Quia, conj.

Mater, gen. *Matris,* ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c; to

ſolet.

Solet, v. n; 2 c; from *ſóleo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Mater*.

Dare, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *ſolet* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Nobis, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c; plur. n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule*, To this Rule —— to give or reſtore. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Opſónium, acc. c; governed by *dare*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Niſi, conj.

In, prep.

Tempus, *óris*, ſub. c; 3 d. n. g; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in*.

Præſens, adj. of 3 art. acc. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Tempus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Nempe, adv.

Quia, conj.

Novit, v. a; 3 c. from *noſco*, ind. m; pret. perf. t, 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *illa*, that is *Mater*, underſtood.

Vos, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c; plur. n; before the inf. m; *eſſe*. *Rule*, The acc. c. is put. &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Eſſe, v. ſub. from *ſum*, inf. preſ. t; after the acc. c. *vos*. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe is put, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Gulóſos, adj of 3 ter. from *gulóſus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; plur. n; m. g; after *eſſe*, and agrees with *gulóſos* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M

M. 47, W. Or *Rule*, *Sum forem fio*, &c.—*Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Quómodo, adv.

Sumus, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos*.

Galóſi, from *galóſus*, nom. c; plur. n; m. g; after *ſumus* and agrees with *nos* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. Or, *Rule*, *Sum forem fio*, &c.

Quia, conj

Fortáſſe, adv.

Devorátis, v. a; 1 c; from *dévoro*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *vos* underſtood.

Convíctu, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g; from *convíctus*, *us*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by prep *in* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Uno, adj. of 3 term. from *unus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *convíctu*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c

Quod, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*, nom. c; to *fúerat*. *Rule*, When there comes, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. Neut. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *opſónium* underſtood. *Rule*, The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48. W.

Fúerat, from *ſum*, ind. m; pret. plup. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quod*.

Datum, from *datus a*, *um*, part. of the pret. perf. t; from *dor*, v. paſſ 1 c; nom. c. ſing. n; n. g. agreeing with *quod*, *Rule*, As the relative, &c. *Page* 84, M 49, W.

In, prep.

Tres, adj. of 3 art. wants the ſing. n; plur. *hi et hæ tres*,

tres, hæc tria, it is acc. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Convíctus* underſtood. *Rule,* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Tace, v. n; 2 c. from *táceo,* imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Ego, pron. ſubſ. nom. c. to *dicam.*

Dicam, v. a; 3 c; from *dico,* ind. m; fu.. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Præceptóri, ſubſ. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Præcéptor óris,* dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *dicam. Rule,* To this Rule —— to ſhew. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Te pron. ſubſ. from *tu,* gen. *tui,* acc. c; before the inf. m; *vocáre. Rule,* The acc. Caſe is put, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Vocáre, v. a; 1 c; from *voco,* inf; m; preſ. t; after the acc. c. *Te. Rule,* The acc. Caſe is put, &c.

Nos, pron, ſub. from *ego* gen. *mei,* acc. c; plur. n; governed by the Verb *vocáre. Rule,* Verbs tranſitive &c.

Gulóſos, adj. of 3 term. from *guléſus, u, um,* acc. c. plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *nos. Rule,* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Tace,
Ego,
Dicam,
Præceptóri, } ſee above

Fratrem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Frater, tris,* acc. c; ſing. n; before the inf. m; *diſcúrrere. Rule,* The acc Caſe is put, &c.

Tuum, pron adj; from *tuus, a, um,* acc. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Fratrem. Rule,* Adjectives. Pronouns, &c.

Diſcúrrere

Discúrrere, v. n; 3 c; from *discúrro*, inf. m. after the acc. c; *Fratrem*. *Rule*, The inf. m; is put, &c.

Perpétuo, *Atqui*, *Non*, } adv.

Solet, v. n; 2 c; from *sóleo*, ind. m; pres. t; 3 pers. sing n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Frater* understood.

Prodíre v. n; 4 c; from *pródeo*, inf. m; pres. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *solet* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Nisi, conj.

Cum, prep.

Vénia, sub. c; 1 d; f. g; abl. c; sing. n; governed by the prep. *cum*. *Rule*, These —— an abl. Case. *Page* 73, M. 43 W.

Bona, adj. of 3 term. from *bonus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c. sing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Vénia*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Præceptóris, sub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Præcéptor*, *óris*, gen. c; sing. n. the latter of two Substantives whereof *Vénia* is the former. *Rule*, When two Substantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Atqui, adv.

Fallit, v. a; 3 c; from *fallo*, ind. m; pres. t; 3 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Frater*, understood.

Præceptórem, acc. c; governed by *fallit*. *Rule*, Verbs transitive, &c.

Quómodo, adv.

Fallit, as before.

Eum, pron. rel. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, acc. c; governed by *fallit*.

fallit. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. Maſc. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Præceptórem*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Nam, *Non*, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has the Sentence, *ut pródeat ter quotídie*, inſtead of the nom. c. *Rule*, Sometimes the inf. Mood, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

Mens, gen. *Mentis*, ſub. c; 3 d, f. g; nom. c. after *eſt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Præceptóris, the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Mens* is the former. *Rule*, When two ſubſ. &c.

Ut, conj.

Pródeat, v. n; 4 c; from *pródeo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Frater* underſtood.

Ter, *Quotídie*, } adv.

Sine, v. a; 3 c; from *ſino*. imp. m; preſ. t. 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Illum, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, acc. c; governed by *ſine*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. Sing. n; m. g; agreeing with its Antecedent *Frátrem*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Veníre, v. n; 4 c; from *vénio*, inf. m. the latter of two Verbs whereof *ſine* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Vidébis, v. a; 2 c; from *vídeo*, ind. m. fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Quid,

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *a*, *od*, or *id*, acc. c; governed by *reſpóndeat*. *Rule*, Interrogatives and Indefinities, &c. *Page* 84. M. 49, W.

Reſpondeat, v. n; 2 c. from *reſpóndeo*, pot. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Frater* underſtood.

Imo, adv.

Videat, from *video*, imp. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Frater*, underſtood.

Quid, *Reſpóndeat*, } ſee above.

Præceptóri, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *reſpondeat*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

COLL. XVII.

QUANDO, adv.

Expéctas, v. a; 1 c. from *expécto*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Réditum, ſub. c; 4 d. m. g; from *Réditus*, *us*, acc. c; ſing; n; governed by the Verb *expéctas*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Patris, ſub. c. 3 d; m. g; from *Pater*, gen. c; ſing. n; the latter of two ſubſ. whereof *Réditum* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives; &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Ad, prep. governing an acc. caſe.

Diem, ſub. c; 5 d; d. gen. in the ſing. n. and maſc. only in the plur; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by

by the prep. *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following, &c. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Octávum, adj. of 3 term. from *octávus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *Diem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Hinc, *Qui*, } adv.

Scis, v. a; 4 c. from *ſcio*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood.

Diem, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *ſcis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Pater, gen *Patris* ſub c; 3 d. m. g; nom. c; before the Verb *ſcripſit*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Ipſe, pron. adj. *a*, *um*, nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Pater*.

Scripſit, v. a; 3 c from *ſcribo*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Pater*.

Ad, prep. governing an acc. Caſe.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following, &c. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Advéntus, *us*, ſub. c; 4 d. m. g; nom. c. ſing. n; before the Verb *ditábit*.

Ejus, pron. rel. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, put ſubſtantively, gen. c, ſing. n. *Rule*, When two ſubſ. &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W. Maſc. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *patris*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Ut, adv.

Spero, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing

agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Ditábit, v. a; 1 c; from *dito*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Advéntus*.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *ditábit*.

Ero, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Ditior, *us*, adj. comp. deg; nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; governed by *ego*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Cræſo, ſub. p. 2 d; m. g; from *Cræſus*, *i*, abl. c. ſing. n; governed by *ditior*. *Rule*, Adjectives of the comparative, &c, *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Si, conj.

Vénerit, v. n; 4 c; from *vénio*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n: agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood.

Bene, adv.

Nummátus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *vénerit*, and agrees with *ille* before it. *Rule*, And generally &c. *Page* 97. M. 57, W.

Reddes, v. a; 3 c; from *reddo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *reddas*. *Rule*, To this —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Mútuum, *i*, ſub. c; 2d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *reddes*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Tunc, *Ne*, } adv.

Dúbites, v. a; 1 c; from *dúbito*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*.

Quin,

Quin, adv.
Si, conj:
Opus, ſub. not declined, nom. c. to *eſt*.
Erit, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m; fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *opus*.
Tibi, from *tu*, dat. c. governed by *erit*. *Rule*, The Verb *ſum* may, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.
Amplius, *Non*, *Modo*, } adv.
Reddam, from *reddo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.
Mútuum, governed by *reddam*.
Sed, *Etiam*, } conj.
Réferam, v. a. irr; from *réfero*; ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.
Grátiam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Grátia*, æ, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *reddam*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.
Quómodo, adv.
Dabo, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, ind. m: fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.
Pecúniam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Pecúnia*, æ, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *dabo*.
Mútuam, adj of 3 term. from *mútuus*, a, um, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Pecúniam*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.
Viciſſim, adv.
Nihil, *Opus*, } ſubſ. not declined, nom. c. to *erit*.
Ut, conj.
Spero, v. a; 1 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

At,

ut, conj.

Neſcis, v. a; 4 c; from *néſcio*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, nom. c. to *poſſit*. It is n. g. becauſe the word Thing is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* word Thing, &c. *Page* 86, M 51, W.

Poſſit, v. irr. from *poſſum*, pot. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *quid*.

Accidere v. n; 3 c; from *áccido*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *poſſit* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Ego, v. a; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Tibi, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *ago*. *Rule*, To this Rule belong ——— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Grátias, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Grátia*, *æ*; acc. c. plur. n; governed by *ago*

Saluta, v. a; 1 c; from *ſalúto*; imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*

Patrem, from *Pater*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *ſaluta*

Nómine, ſub. c; 3 d; n. g; from *Nomen*, *inis* abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition &c. *Page* 125, M, 71, W.

Meo, pron. adj. from *meus*, *a*, *um*; abl. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *nómine*.

Ibi, adv.

Rediérit, v. n; 4 c; from *rédeo*, put for *redíverit*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood.

Fáciam, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.
Ita, adv.
Vale, v. a; 2 c; from *váleo*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*.
Tu, pron. ſub. nom. c. to *vale*.
Quoque, conj.

COLL. XVIII.

CUR, adv.
Rides, v. a; 2 c; from *rideo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.—*Page* 78, M. 46, W.
Solus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. gen. *ſolius*, dat. *ſoli*, nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after the Verb *rides*, and agrees with *tu* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.
Quid, adv.
Refert, v. imp. ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.
Tua, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; f. g; governed by *refert*. *Rule*, *Intereſt* and *refert*, &c. *Page* 119, M. 67, W.
Quia, conj.
Fortéſſe, adv.
Rides, ſee above.
Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *rides*. *Rule*. Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60. W.
Unde, adv.

O'ritur

Oritur, v. dep. 4 c; from *órior*; ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ſuſpicio*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78; M. 46. W.

Suſpicio, *ónis*, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. to the Verb *óritur*. *Rule*, The nominative caſe, &c.—*Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Iſta, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, nom. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Suſpicio*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Quia, conj.

Es, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Malus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *es*, and agrees with *tu* before it.—*Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W. Or, *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Omnes, adj. of 3 art. from *omnis*, *e*, nom. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *nos* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns &c.

Sumus, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Mali, from *malus*, *a*, *um*. nom. c; plur. n; m. g; after *ſumus*, and agrees with *nos* before it. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. Or, And generally, &c.

Et, conj.

Ego, pron. ſub. gen. *mei*, nom. c. to *ſum*.

Non, adv.

Sum, ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Pejor, adj. of the comp. deg; of 3 art; nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *ſum* and agrees with *ego* before it. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. Or, And generally, &c.

verned by *pejor*. *Rule*, Adjectives of the comp. degree, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Nemo, *inis*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c to *ridet*.

Rídet, agrees with *nemo*.

Ígitur, adv.

Niſi, conj.

Irrídeat, v. a; 2 c; from *irrídeo*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* underſtood.

Áliquem, adj. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od*, or *id*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *irrídeat*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Non, *Sic*, } adv.

Intélligo, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Sed, conj.

Qui, pron. rel. nom. c; to *ridet*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is m. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *ille* underſtood. *Rule*, The Relative agrees with, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Ridet, agrees with *qui*.

Solus, nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *ridet*, and agrees with *qui* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c.

Ut, conj,

Audívi, v. a; 4 c; from *áudio*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Sæpe, adv.

Aut, conj.

Eſt, from *ſum*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* underſtood

Stultus, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; nom. c; after *eſt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Cógitat, v. a; 1 c; from *cógito*, ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ.

perſ. ſing. n; coupled with *eſt* by *aut*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Aliquid, from *áliquis*, acc. c; governed by *cógitat*.

Mali, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *malum*, *i*, gen. c. governed by *áliquid*. *Rule*, An Adjective in the &c. *Page* 87, M. 52, W.

Néſcio, v. a; 4 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Cujus, pron. from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, gen. c; put ſubſtantivelv after *Senténtia*. *Rule*, When two ſubſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Senténtia, *æ*, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; nom. c. to *ſit*.

Iſta, nom. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Senténtia*.

Sit, from *ſum*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Senténtia*.

Sed, conj.

Cujuſcúnque, pron. from *quicúnque*, gen. c; put ſubſtantively after *Senténtia*.

Sit, as before.

Non, *Perpétuo*, adv.

Eſt, agrees with *Senténtia*.

Vera, adj. of 3 term. from *verus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c; ſing n; f. g; after *eſt*, agreeing with *Senténtia* before it *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. Or, And generally, &c.

Tamen, conj,

Accípio, v. a; 3 c; ind. m preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Admonitiónem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Admonítio*, *ónis*, acc; c; ſing. n; governed by *accípio*.

In, prep.

Partem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Pars*, *tis*, acc. c;

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, abl. c; ſing. n; go. ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in*.

Bonam, adj. of 3 term. from *bonus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Partem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Et, conj.

Móneo, v. a; 2 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Te, acc. c; governed by *móneo*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Vicíſſim, adv.

Ut, conj.

Cáveas, v. a; 2 c; from *cáveo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Eſſe, from *ſum*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *cáveas* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Suſpiciōſus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. nom c; ſing. n; m. g; after *eſſe* and agrees with *tu*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c.

Nam, conj.

Mors, gen. *Mortis*, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c; ſing. n; to *eſt*.

Eſt, agrees with *Mors*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Aptíſſima, adj. of the ſuperl. deg. of 3 term. nom. c; ſing. n; f. g; after *eſt* and agrees with *Mors* before it.

Timídis, from *timidus*, *a*, *um*, } adj of 3 term. dat. c;
Suſpiciōſis, from *ſuſpiciōſus*, } plur. n; governed by *aptíſſima*. *Rule*, Adjectives that betoken, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Ut, conj.

Eſt, has a Sentence inſtead of a nom. c. *Rule*, Sometimes the inf. Mood, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

In, prep.

Cármine ſub. c; 3 d; n. g; from *carmen, ínis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by *in*. *Rule*, *In* for *in*, &c. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Noſtro, pron. adj. from *noſter, tra, trum*, abl. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Cármine*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Moráli, adj. of 3 art. from *morális, e*, abl. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Cármine*.

Mémini v. def. ind. m; pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Cónſulo, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*.

Boni, adj. of 3 term. from *bonus, a, um*, gen. c; governed by *cónſulo*. *Rule*, Verbs that betoken, &c. *Page* 98, M. 58, W.

Admonitiónem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Admonítio, ónis*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *cónſulo*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Tuam, pron. adj. from *tuus, a, um*, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Admonitiónem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

COLL. XIX.

QUANTUM, adv. of Quantity.

Pecúniæ, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Pecúnia, æ*, gen. c; ſing. n; governed by *quantum*. *Rule*, Adverbs of Quantity, &c. *Page* 123, M. 70, W.

Habes, v. a; 2 c; from *hábeo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M.

M. 46, W.

Aſſem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *as*, gen. *aſſis*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *habeo* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Cum, prep. governing an abl. c.

Semiſſe, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *ſemis*, *iſſis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *cum*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions following ſerve to the abl. c; *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Quantum, adv.

Habes, as before.

Tu, gen. *tui*, nom. c: ſing. n; before the Verb *habes*. *Rule*, The nom. c. cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Non,
Tantum,
Quantum,
Igitur,
} adv.

Aſſem, as above.

Unicum, adj. of 3 term. from *únicus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſub. *Aſſem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Vis, v. irr. from *volo*, ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Dare, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, inf. m; preſ. t. the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the former.—*Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Mútuo, adv.

Mihi, pron. ſub; from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *dare*. *Rule*, To this

—— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Opus, ſub. undec. nom. c; ſing. n; before the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The nom. caſe cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*. ind, m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *Opus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Mihi, governed by the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

In, prep. governing an acc. c.

Uſum, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g; from *Uſus*, *us*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in*.

Quem, pron. from *quis*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with its ſubſ. *uſum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Ad, prep. governing an acc. c.

Chartam. ſub c; 1 d; f. g; from *Charta*, *æ*, acc. c; ſing. n, governed by the prep. *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions. &c. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Emendam, part. of the fut. in *dus*, from *emor*, v. paſ. 3 c; acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Chartam*.

Reddam, v. a; 3 c; from *reddo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c; *ego* underſtood.

Tibi, pron. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *reddam*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M, 59, W.

Hodie, adv.

Addendum, ger. in *dum*, from *addo*, v. a; 3 c. *Rule*, This Engliſh *muſt*, &c. *Page* 114, M. 65, W.

Fuit, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ſet impersonally with *addendum*.

dum. Rule, This Engliſh, &c. *Page* 114, M. 65, W.

Deo, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, abl. c; abſolute with the participle *juvânte*. *Rule*, A Noun, or a Pronoun, &c. *Page* 108, M. 62,

Juvânte, from *juvans* part. of the preſ. t; from *juvo*, abl. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Deo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Sic, adv.

Præcéptor, *óris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. to *docet*.

Docet, v. a; 2 c; from *dóceo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Præcéptor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ex, prep. governing an abl. caſe.

Verbo, ſub. c. 2 d; n. g; from *Verbum*, *i*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *ex*. *Rule*, Theſe —— to the abl. caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Dei, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, gen. c; ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Verbo* is the former *Rule*. When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Sed, conj.

Non, adv.

Poſſum, v. irr; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Aſſuéſcere, v. n; 3 c; from *aſſuéſco*, inf. m. preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *poſſum* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Fac, v. a; 3 c; from *facio*, imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Aſſuéſcas, from *aſſuéſco*, ſub. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Quómodo,

Quómodo, adv.

Id, pron, from *is*, *ea*, *id*, nom. c. ſing. n; to *fiet*. It is n. g; becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Fiet, v. n. paſſ; from *fio*, ind. m; fut: imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeieg with *id*.

Si, conj,

Cógites, v. a; 1 c; from *cógito*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Sæpe, adv,

Nos, pron ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, acc. c; plur. n; before the inf m. *pendére*. *Rúle*, The acc. c. is put, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Pendére, v. n; 2 c; from *péndeo*, inſ. m; preſ. t; after the acc. c. *nos*. *Rule*, The acc. caſe is put, &c.

A, prep. governing an abl. caſe.

Deo, from *Deus*, abl. c; governed by the prep. *a*. *Rule*, Theſe —— to the abl. caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Ut, conj.

Poſſ'mus, from *poſſum*, pot. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Nihil, ſub. not declined acc. c; governed by *fácere* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Sine, prep. governing an abl. caſe.

Auxílio, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Auxílium*, *i*, abl. c. governed by the prep. *ſine*. *Rule*, Theſe —— to the abl. caſe, &c.

Ejus, pron. rel. from *is*, gen. c. put ſubſtantively with *Auxílio*. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W. It is m. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Deo*. *Rule*, The

The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81. M. 48, W.

Das, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, ind. m; pref. t; 2 perf. fing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Conſi'lium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. governed by *das*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Bonum, adj. of 3 term. from *bonus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Conſi'lium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Mihi, dat. c; governed by *das*. *Rule*, To this —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Quale, adj. of 3 art. from *qualis*, *e*, acc. c. before the inf. m; *dari*. *Rule*, The acc. caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W. It agrees with. *Conſi'lium* *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Velim, v. irr; from *volo*, ſubj. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Dari, v. p; 1 c; from *do* inf. m; pref. t; after the acc. c. *quale*. *Rule*, The acc. caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Mihi, dat. c; governed by *dari*. *Rule*, To this — to give, &c.

Sed, } conj.
Ut, }

Redeámus, v. n; 4 c; from *rédeo* pot. m; pref. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Ad, prep. govenring an acc. caſe.

Propoſitum, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *ad*.

Dabis, from *do*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Mútuo, adv.

Mihi, dat. c; ſing n. governed by *dabis*. *Rule*. To this —— to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Aſſem,

Aſſem, from *As*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *dabis*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Iſtum, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *aſſem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Miror, v dep. 1 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Te, pron ſub. from *tu*. acc. c; before the inf Mood *pétere*. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Pétere, v. a; 3 c; from *peto*, inf. m. preſ. t; after the acc. c. *te*. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe, &c.

Mútuo, adv

A, prep.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, abl. c; governed by *a*.— *Rule*, Theſe —— to the ablative Caſe. &c.

Qui, pron. rel; nom. c; to *habes*. *Rule*, When there comes no. &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is m. g; ſing. n; 2 perſ; agreeing with its Antecedent *te*. *Rule* The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48 W.

Habes, as before.

Plus, *Quam*, adv.

Ego, nom. c. to *hábeo* underſtood.

Eſt, agrees with *Scholáſticus*.

Scholáſticus, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; nom. c. to *eſt*.

Quidam, *quædam*, *quoddam*, adj. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Scholáſticus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Tránſiens, gen. *tranſeúntis*, part. of the preſ. t; from *tránſeo*, v. n; 4 c; nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Scholáſticus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Hac, adv.

Qui, nom. c. to *oſténtat*. *Rule*. When there come no, &c. It is m. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agrees with its Antecedent *Scholáſticus*

Oſténtat, v. a; 1 c; from *oſtento*, ind. m; preſ. t; perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *qui*.

Librum, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g: from *Liber*, *b i*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *oſténtat*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c

Venálem, adj. of 3 art. from *venális*, *e*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Librum*.

Quid, *Tum*, adv.

Cúpio, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

E'mere, v. a; 3 c; from *emo*, inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *cúpio* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs come together, &c.—*Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Quia, conj.

I'ndicat, v. a; 1 c; from *índico*, ind. m; preſ. t; perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *ſcholáſticus*, underſtood.

Vílius, adv. *Rule*, After Verbs of Price, &c. *Page* 106, M, 61, W.

Quam, conj.

Bibliopóla, *æ*, ſub. c; 1 d; m. g; nom. c; ſing. n; coupled with *ille* by *quam*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Noſter, *tra*, *trum*, pron adj. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Bibliopóla*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Accipe, v. a; 3 c; from *accípio* imp. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Sed, conj.

Quaſi

Quæſo, v. def; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Unde,
Jam,
Cito, } adv.

Reddes, v. a; 3 c. from *reddo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

A, prep.

Cæna, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; abl c; ſing. n; governed by *a*, *Rule*, Theſe —— to the abl. Caſe.

Ibo, v. n; 4 c; from *eo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Domum, ſub. c; 2 and 4 d; f. g; from *Domus*, *us*, acc. c; ſing. n; after the Verb *ibo*. *Rule*, To a City or a Town, &c. *Page* 117, M. 67, W. And *Rule*, Likewiſe we ſay, &c. *Page* 117, M. 67, M.

Ut, conj.

Petam, v. a; 3 c; from *peto*, pot. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Matre, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Mater*, *tris*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *a*.

Quid, adv.

Si, conj.

Nolit, v. irr. from *nolo*, ſubj. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *illa*, that is *Mater* underſtood.

Dare, from *do*, the latter of two Verbs whereof *nolit* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Tibi, dat. c; governed by *dare*. *Rule* To this —— to give &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Non, adv.

Cunctábitur v. dep. 1 c; from *cunctor*, ind. m; fut.

imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *illa* that is *Mater* underſtood.

Cum, conj.

Oſténdero, v. a; 3 c; from *oſténdo*, ſubj. m; fut. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood.

Illi, pron. rel. from *ille, a, ud*, dat. c. governed by *oſténdero*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c.—*Page* 101, M. 59, W. It is f. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Matre*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Librum, as before. acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *oſténdero*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

COLL. XX.

ACCE'PI, v. a; 3 c; from *accípio*, ind. m; pret. p t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Pecúniam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Pecúnia, æ*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *accépi*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

A, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Patre, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Pater*, gen. *Patris*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *a*, after the Verb *accépi*. *Rule*, Verbs that betoken, &c. *Page* 107, M. 62, W.

Hódie, adv.

Si, conj.

Forte, adv.

Opus, ſub. undec. nom. c; before the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The nom. c. cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Eſt,

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with its nom. c. *opus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W

Tibi, pron. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *eſt*. *Rule*, The Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

Nunc, adv.

Sed, conj.

Tamen, adv.

Ago, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*. gen. *tui*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *ago*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Grátias, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Grátiæ*, *árum*, acc. c; plur. n; governed by the Verb *ago*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60. W.

Máximas, adj. of the ſuper. deg. *máximus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; plur. n; f. g. agreeing with *Grátias*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47. W.

Quod, conj.

Pro, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Liberalitáte, ſub. c; 3 d, f. g; from *Liberálitas*, *átis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *pro*. *Rule*, Theſe prepoſitions following ſerve to the abl. Caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Tua, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Liberalitáte*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Ultro, adv.

Offers, v. irr. from *óffero*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*,

A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mihi, pron. ſub. form *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *offers*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Beneficium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the Verb *offers*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Nam, adv.

Quotuſquíſque quotaquæque, *quotumquódque*, adj. compounded of *quotus* and *quiſque*, nom. c; ſing. n; to *facit*.

Facit, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *quotuſquíſque*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Id, pron. adj. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, acc. c; governed by *facit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. It is n. g; becauſe the Word Thing is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Crèdo, v. a; 3 c; ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Paucíſſimos, adj. of the ſuperl. degree from *paucíſſimus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; before the inf. m. *facere* underſtood. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe is put, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Tamen, adv.

Tu, pron. ſub. gen. *tui*, nom. c. to *provocáſti*.

Provocáſti, put for *provocavíſti*, v. a; 1 c; from *próvoco*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*.

Me, from *ego*, acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *provocáſti*.

Sæpe, adv.

Beneficüs, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Beneficium*, *i*, abl. c;

c; plur. n; ſignifying the Manner after the Verb *provocáſti*. *Rule*, All Verbs require. &c. *Page* 105. M, 61, W.

Illa, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, nom. c; to *fuérunt*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is n. g; plur. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Beneſi'cia*. *Rule*, The Relative agr es, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Fuérunt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *illa*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c

Adeo, adv.

Parva, adj of 3 term. from *parvus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c. pl. n; after *fuérunt*, and agrees with *illa* before it. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W. Or, *Rule* And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Ut, conj.

Non, adv.

Sunt, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. plur. n: agreeing with *illa*, that is *Beneficia*, underſtood.

Digna, adj. of 3 term. from *dignus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c; plur. n; after *ſunt*, and agrees with *illæ* before it. *Rules* the ſame as for *Parva*.

Commenoratióne, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Commemorátio*, *ónis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the adj. *digna*. *Rule*, Theſe Adjectives *dignus*, *indignus*, &c. *Page* 93, M. 55, W.

Beneſi'cium, nom. c. to *eſt*.

Non, adv.

Eſt, from *ſum* ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Beneſi'cium*.

Parvum,

Parvum, from *parvus*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; after *eſt*, and agrees with *Beneficium* before it *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. Or, And generally, &c.

Quæ. pron. rel. from *qui*, *æ*, *od*, nom. c. to *profectum eſt*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M 49, W. It is n. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Beneficium*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Profectum, *eſt*, from *proficiſcor*, v. dep. 3 c; ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quod*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ab, prep.

Voluntate, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Voluntas átis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by *ab*.

Optima, adj. of the ſuperl. deg. from *óptimus*, *a*, *um*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Voluntate*, *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Utinam, adv.

Expenderémus, v. a; 3 c; from *expéndo*, opt. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Beneficia, acc. c; plur. n; governed by *expenderémus*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Dei, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Beneficia* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Erga prep. governing an acc. Caſe.

Nos, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen, *mei*, acc. c; plur. n; governed by the prep. *erga*. *Rule*, There — to the acc. Caſe. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Quam,

Quam, conj.

Solémus, v. n. paſſ; from *ſóleo*, ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Hóminum, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *Homo*, *inis*, gen. c; ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Beneſícia* underſtood is the former *Rule*, When two Subſtantives. &c.

Ille, pron. rel. nom. c. to *faxit*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is m. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Dei*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Faxit, v. def; from *faxim*, *is*, *it*, opt. m; fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*.

Ut, conj,

Excerceámus, v. a; 2 c; from *exérceo*, pot. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Nos, acc. c. plur. n; governed by *excerceámus*.

In, prep.

Cogitatióne, ſub. c; 3 d; f g; from *Cogitâtio*, *ônis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep *in*.—*Rule*, *In* for *in* to the ablative. *Page* 73 M. 43, W.

Ea, pron. adj. from *is*, *ea*. *id*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Cogitatióne*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Et, conj.

Sæpius, *Diligéntius*, adv.

Illud, pron. r 1. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, When there comes no, &c. It is n. g; ſing. n; has the foregoing ſentence for its Antecedent. *Rule*, Sometimes the Relative, &c.—*Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Eſt, from *ſum* ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing

ing with *illud.*

Neceſſárium, adj. of 3 term. from *neceſſárius, a, um,* nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; after *eſt,* and agrees with *illud* before it. *Rule, Sum, forem, fio,* &c. Or, And generally, &c.

Si, conj.

Vólumus, v. irr. from *volo,* ind. m; preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood.

Experíre, v dep. 4 c; from *expérior,* inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *vólumus* is the former. *Rule,* When two Verbs &c. *Page* 110, M 63, W.

Benignitátem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Benígnitas, átis,* acc. c; ſing n; governed by *experíri. Rule,* Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Ejus, pron. rel. from *is, ea, id,* gen. c. put Subſtantively after *Benignitátem. Rule,* When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W. It is m. g; ſing. n; and agrees with its Antecedent, *Dei. Rule,* The Relative agrees &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Sæ'pius, adv.

Erga, prep.

Nos, pron. ſub. from *ego,* gen. *mei,* acc. c; plur. n; governed by the prep. *erga.*

PART of COLL XXI.

QUID, pron. from *quis, quæ, quod* or *id*; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the Verb *habére* underſtood. *Rule,* Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Vult, v. irr. ſet impersonally, and has no nom. c before

fore it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118. M. 67, W.

Sibi, pron. sum. from *sui*: wants the nom. c gen. *sui*; dat. *sibi*; governed b the Verb *habére* understood. *Rule*, All Manner, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Quod, conj.

Absúeris, v. irr from *absum*; subj. m pret. pe f. t; 2 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *tu* understood. *Rule*, A Verb personal, &c.

Hebdómade, sub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Hébdomas, adis*; abl c; sing. n; signifying Part of Time.—*Rule*, Nouns, that betoken Part, &c. *Page* 115, M. 65, W.

Hac, pron. adj. from *hic, hæc, hoc*,; abl. c. sing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Hebdómade*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Tota, adj. of 3 term. from *totus, a um*, gen. *totíus*; dat. *toti*; abl c; sing. n; agreeing with *Hebdómade*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.—*Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Opórtuit, v. imp. 2 c; from *opórtet*, ind. m; pret perf. t; 3 pers sing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M 67, W.

Me, pron from *ego* gen. *mei*; acc; c. sing. n. before the infin. m. *manére*. *Rule*, The accusative Case, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Manére, v. n; 2 c; from *máneo*; inf. m. after the acc. c. *me*. *Rule*, The accusative Case, &c.—*Page* 110, M. 63 W.

Domi, sub. c; 2 and 4 d. from *domus, i*, or *us*; gen. c; signifying at a Place. *Rule*, *In* or *at* a City, &c. These Nouns, *Humi*, &c. *Page* 116, M.

M 66, W.

Quámobrem, adv.

Ut, conj,

Adéſſem, v. ſub. from *adſum*; pot. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Matri, ſub. c; 3 d. f. g; from *mater*, gen. *matris*; dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *adéſſem*. *Rule*, Alſo *ſum*. &c. *Page* 101, M 59, W.

Quæ, pron. rel. from *qui*, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, nom. c; to the Verb *ægrotábat*. *Rule*, When there comes, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. F. g; ſing n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Matri*. *Rule*, The relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Ægrotábat, v. n. 1 c. from *ægròto*.; ind. m. pret' imp. t; 3 perſ; ſing. n: agreeing with *quæ*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Quid, pron. adj. from *quis*, *æ*, *od* or *id*; acc. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Officium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronoun, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Officium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g: acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *præſtábas*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Illi, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*; dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *præſtábas*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W. It is f. g: ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Matri*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Præſtábas, v. a; 1 c: from *præſto*; ind. m; pret. imp. t. 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Legébam, v. a. 3 c. from *lego*; ind. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ.

1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. It Anſwers the Queſtion and is the ſame Tenſe as *præſtábas*, by which it is aſked, &c. *Rule*, When a Queſtion is aſked, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Ei, pron. rel. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *legébam*, *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. It is f. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Matri*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c.

Sæpius, adv.

Quid, pron. acc. c. governed by *legébas*, *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Legébas, from *lego*, ind. m; pret. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Áliquid, adj. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od*, or *id*, acc. c. governed by *legébam* underſtood. It Anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quid*, by which it is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion is aſked. &c,

Ex, prep governing an abl. Caſe.

Líteris, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Litera*, *æ*. abl. c. plur. n; governed by *ex*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions —— to the abl. Caſe. *Page* 73. M. 43, W.

Sacris, adj. of 3 term. from *ſacer*, *cra*, *crum*, abl. c; plur. n; f. g; agreeing with *Líteris*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Iſtud, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Miniſtérium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Fuit, v. ſub. from *fum*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with *Miniſtérium*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Miniſtérium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; nom. c. to *fuit*. *Rule*, The nominative Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Sanctum, adj. of 3 term. from *ſanctus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; after *fuit* and agrees with *Miniſtérium*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56 W. Or, And generally, &c— *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Et, conj.

Laudábile, adj. of 3 art. from *laudábilis*, *e*, nom. c; ſing. n; n. g; after *fuit*; and agrees with *Miniſtérium*.

Utinam, adv.

Omnes, adj. of 3 art. from *omnis*, *e*, nom. c. plur. n. to the Verb *ſtudérent*. It agrees with *Hóminus* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Sic, adv.

Studérent, v. n. 2 c; from *ſtúdeo*, opt. m; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *omnes*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Verbo, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Verbum*, *i*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *ſtudérent*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Dei, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Verbo* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

PART of COLL. XXIV.

EMI'STI, v. a. 3 c. from *emo*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M

78, M. 46, W.

Ne, adv.

Scalpellum, i, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *emíſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Ut, conj.

Volébas, v. irr. from *volo*; ind. m. pret. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Nuper, adv. *Non*,, adv.

Emi, v. a 3 c. from *emo*; ind. m pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Quid, pron. from *quis, quæ, od*, or *id*, nom. c. ſ. to *óbſtitit*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe cometh, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Obſtitit, v. a; 1 c; from *obſto*, ind. m. pret. p. t; 3 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *quid*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Nam, adv.

Dixeras, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*; ind. m. pret, plup. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; greeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego* gen. *mei*; dat. c. ſing n; governed by *dixeras*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, acc. c. ſing. n: before *eſſe* underſtood. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe, &c. *Page* 110 M. 63, W.

Emptúrum, from *emptúrus, a, um*, part. of the fut. in *rus*. from *emo*, v. a; 3 c; acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *te*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Hódie, adv.

Dixeram, from *dico*, ind. m. pret. plup. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Sed, conj.

Póſtea, adv.

Venit, v. n. 4 c; from *vénio*, ind. m. pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has the ſentence *Præſtáre*; *ut*, &c. inſtead of a nom. c. *Rule*, Sometimes the Relative, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

Mihi, pron. from *ego* gen *mei*, dat. c. governed by *venit*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c.—*Page* 101, M. 59, W.

In. prep governing an acc. Caſe.

Mentem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Mens*, gen. *Mentis*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in*. *Rule*, *In*, for into, &c. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Præſtáre, v. n. 1 c; from *præſto*, inf. m. put inſtead of a nom. c. to *venit*. *Rule*, Sometimes the, &c. *Page* 79, M. 46, W.

Ut. conj.

Expéctem, v. a; 1 c; from *expécto*, pot. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mercátum, ſub. c; 4 d; m. g; from *Mercátus*, *us*, acc. c. governed by *expéctem*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive. &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Futúrum, from *futúrus*, *a*, *um*, part. of the fut. in *rus*, from *ſum*; acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Mercátum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Próxime, adv.

In, prep. govern an abl. Caſe.

Urbe, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Urbs*, gen. *Urbis*, abl. c. governed by the prep *in*. *Rule*, *In* for *in* governs

governs an ablative, &c. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Hac, pron. adj. from *hic, hæc, hoc*, } abl. c; ſing. n;
ipſa, pron. adj. from *ipſe, ipſa, ipſum*, } f. g; agreeing with *Urbe*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Quid, pron from *quis, æ, od*, or *id*, acc. c. governed by *fácies*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Lucri, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *lucrum, i*, gen. c. ſing. n; governed by *quid*. *Rule*, An Adjective in the, &c. *Page* 87, M. 52, W.

Fácies, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ind. m. fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Inde, adv.

Et, conj.

Emam, v. a; 3 c; from *emo*, ind. m; fut. imp. t; 1 perſ ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Minóris. adj. of 3 art. from *minor, us*, comp. deg. *parvus* is the poſitive, and *minimus* the ſuperlative: it is gen c. ſignifiying the Price *Rule*, The Word of Price. *Page* 105, M. 61, W. Except theſe genitives, &c. *Page* 106, M. 61, W.

Et, conj

Notæ, ſub. c; 2 d; f. g; from *nota, æ*, gen. c. ſignifying the Praiſe. *Rule*, Words importing, &c. *Page* 87, M. 52, W.

Melióris, adj. of 3 art. from *mélior, us*, comp. deg. *bonus* is the poſitive, and *óptimus* the ſuperlative. It is gen. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Notæ*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Nempe, adv.

Ex, prep. governing an abl. Caſe

Officínis, ſub. c, 1 d; f. g; from *Officína*, *æ*; abl. c. pl. n; governed by the prep. *ex*.

Germán æ, ſub. p; 1 d; t. g; from *Germánia*, *æ*, gen. c. the latter of two Subſtantives whereof *Officínis*, is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives: &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Quis, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, pron. nom. c. to *dedit*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Dedit, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, ind. m. pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quis*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *dedit*. *Rule* To this Rule — to give &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Conſí lium, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *dedit*. *Rule* Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Iſtud, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, acc. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Conſí lium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Hierónymus, *i*, ſub. p. 2 d; m. g; nom. c. to. *dedit* underſtood. It anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quis* by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Noſter, *noſtra*, *noſtrum*, pron. adj. nom. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Hierónymus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Fecit, v. a; 3 c; from *facío*, ind. m. pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* that is *Hierónymus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Bene, adv. *Nam*, conj.

Debémus, v. a; 2 c; from *débeo*, ind. m, preſ. t; 1 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *nos* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Dare, v. a; 1 c; from *do* inf. m. pref. t; the latter of two Verbs whereof *debemus* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs &c. *Page* 110, M. 63 W.

Conſi'lium, *i*, ſub c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *dare*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Bonum, adj. of 3 term. from *bonus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Conſi'lium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

PART of COLL. XXV.

PRÆCE'PTOR, *óris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; voc. c. governed by the interj. *O* underſtood.—*Rule*, Certain —— a vocative, &c. *Page* 127, M. 71, W.

Vis, v. irr. from *volo*, ind. m. pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Dare, v. a; 1 c; from *do*, inf. m. pref. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the former.—*Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Præmíolum, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c; governed by *dare*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Quámobrem, adv.

Cauſa, *æ*, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; abl. c; of the Cauſe after *dare*. *Rule*, All Verbs &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

Victóriæ, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *victória*, *æ*, gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *cauſa* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives,

ſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Ubi, adv.

Sunt, v ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *Cómpares*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Cómpares, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *comp-ar*, *aris*, nom. c. to *ſunt*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Tui, pron. adj from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Cómpares*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W.

Hic, adv.

Sunt, agrees with *Hugo* and *Audax*. *Rule*, Many nominative Caſes, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Hugo, *ónis*, ſub. p; 3 d; m. g; nom. c; to *ſunt*.

Et, conj.

Auaax, *ácis*, ſub. p. 3 d. m; nom. c; to *ſunt*.

Heus, adv.

Nomenclátor, *óris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; voc. c. governed by the adv. *Heus*.

Sunt, agrees with *hi*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Hi, pron. from *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, nom. c. to *ſunt*, and agrees with *Púeri* underſtood.

Victóres, ſub. c; 3 d. m. g; from *vict-or*, *óris*, nom. c; plur. n; governed by *ſunt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Hebdómade, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Hébdomas*, *adis*, abl. c. ſing. n; ſignifying Part of Time. — *Rule*, Nouns, that betoken Part, &c. *Page* 115, M. 65, W.

Hac, pron from *hic*, *hæc*. *hoc*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Hebdómade*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Habent, v. a; 2 c; from *hábeo*, ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ.

perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *illi* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Notas, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Nota*, *æ*, acc. c. plur. n; governed by *habent*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Paucíſſimas, adj. com. deg. from *paucíſſimus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; plur. n; f. g; agreeing with *Notas* *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Omnium, adj of 3 art. from *omnis*, *e*, gen. c. plur. n; governed by *paucíſſimas*. *Rule*, Adjectives, of the, &c. *Page* 90, M. 53, W.

Ergo, adv.

Sunt, agrees with *illi* that is *Hugo* and *Audax*.

Victóres, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Victor*, *óris*, nom. c; plur. n; governed by *ſunt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

PART of COLL. XXVI.

QUANDO, adv.

Es, v. ſub. from *ſum*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Profectúrus, *a*, *um*, part. of the fut. in *rus*, from *proficíſcor*, nom. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Domum, ſub. c; 2 and 4 d; f. g; from *Domus*, *i*, or *ús*, acc. c; ſing. n; ſignifying, To a Place. *Rule*, To a City or a Town, &c. *Page* 117, M. 67, W. Likewiſe we ſay, &c. *Page* 117, M. 67, W.

Cras, adv.

Deo,

Deo, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, abl. c. put abſolute with the Participle *juvánte*. *Rule*, A Noun, or a Pronoun, &c *Page* 108, M. 62, W.

Juvánte, from *juv-ans*, *ántis*. part. of the preſ. t; from *juvo*, abl. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Deo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Quis, pron. nom. c; to *juſſit*.

Juſſit, v. a; 2 c; from *júbeo*, ind. m; pret. p. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; greeing with *quis*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Pater, gen. *Patris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. to *juſſit* underſtood. It Anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quis*, by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Sed, conj.

Quando, adv.

Juſſit, as above, agrees with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Scripſit, v. a; 3 c; from *ſcribo*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Pater* underſtood. It Anſwers the Queſtion and is the ſame Tenſe as *juſſit*, by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Ad, prep. governing an acc. c.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego* gen. *mei*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by the prepoſ. *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe Prepoſitions, &c *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Hebdómade, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Hébdomas*, *adis*, abl. c. ſing. n; ſignifying Part of Time.—*Rule*, Nouns, that betoken Part, &c. *Page* 115,

115, M. 65, W.

Superiore, adj of the comp. Degree from *ſuperior, us*, abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Hebdomade*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Die, ſub. c; 3 d; d. g. in the ſing. n; and m. g. only in the plur. n; from *Dies, ei*. abl. c. ſing. n; ſignifyng Part of Time. *Rule*, Nouns that betoken Part &c. *Page* 115, M. 65, W.

Quo, pron. from *quis, quæ, od*, or *id*, abl. c; ſing. n; m g; agreeing with *Die*. *Rule*, Adjectives. Pronouns. &c.

Accepiſti, v. a; 3 c; from *accipio*, ind. m. pret. p. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Literas, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Litera, æ*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *accepiſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60. W.

Die, as above. It anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quo Die*, by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion is, &c.—*Page* 89, M. 53. W.

Veneris, ſub. p; 3 d; f. g; from *Ven-us, eris*, gen. c. the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Die* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

PART of COLL. XXVIII.

UNDE, adv.

Redis, v. n; 4 c; from *redeo*, ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46,

46, W.

Tam, adv.

Anhélus, a, um, adj. of 3 term. nom. c. ſing. n; m. g; after *redis*, and agrees with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

A, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Foro, ſub c; 2 d; n. g; from *Forum, i*, abl. c. governed by the prep. *a*. *Rule*, Common Names &c. *Page* 116, M. 66, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis, quæ, od*, or *id*, acc. c. governed by *affers*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Affers, v. irr. from *áffero*, ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46 W.

Illinc, adv.

Scalpéllum, i, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *áffero* underſtood. It anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quid* by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion is aſked, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Quanti, adj. of 3 term. from *quantus, a, um*, gen. c. ſing. n; governed by *emiſti*. *Rule*, The Word of Price, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W. *Obſ.* Except theſe Genitives, &c. *Page* 106, M. 61, W.

Emíſti, v. a; from *emo*, ind. m. pret. p. t; 2 perſ. agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Aſſibus, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *As, Aſſis*, abl. c. plur. n; governed by *emi* underſtood. *Rule*, The Word of Price, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

Duóbus,

Duóbus, adj. from *duo*, *æ*, *o*, like *ambo*; wants the ſing. n; abl. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Aſſibus*,. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Scalpéllum*, underſtood.—*Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Bonum, adj. of 3 term. from *bonus*, *a*, *um*; nom. c. n. g; ſing. n; agreeing with *Scalpéllum*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

A, prep governing an abl. Caſe.

Germánia, *æ*, ſub. p; 1 d; f. g; abl. c. ſing. n; governed by the prep *a*. *Rule*, Common Names, &c. *Page* 116, M. 66, W.

Ut, adv.

Mercátor, *óris*, ſub. c. 3 d; m. g. nom. c; ſing. n; to *dixit*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe cometh &c. *Page* 2, M. 2. W.

Dixit, v. a. 3 c; from *dico*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Mercátor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Vide, v. a; 2 c; from *vídeo*; imp. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c

Notam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Nota*, *æ*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *vide*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Ego, gen. *mei*, pron. ſub. nom. c. ſing. n; to *novi*.

Minime, adv.

Novi, v def; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c

Sed, conj.

Non, adv.

Facis, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*; ind. m. pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Prudénter, } adv.
Satis, }

Qui, *quæ*, *quod*, pron rel. nom. c. to *fidis*. *Rule*, When there comes no &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. *Qui* is the m. g; ſing. n; 2 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Fidis, v. a; 3 c; from *fido*, ind. m. pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *qui* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mercatóri, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Mercátor*, *óris*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *fidis*. *Rule* To this —— to truſt, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Cuílibet, pron. adj. from *quílibet*, *quæ'libet*, *quódlibet*, dat. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Mercatóri*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M, 47, W.

PART of COLL XXIX.

CO'MMODA, v. a; 1 c; from *cómmodo*; imp. m. pref. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Virgílium, ſub. p; 2 d; m. g; from *Virgîl-ius*, *ii*, (the voc. is *Vírgili*. *Page* 4, M. 5, W. When the nom. — *ius*, &c.) acc. c. ſing n; governed by *cómmoda*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

In, prep. governing an acc. Caſe.

Diei,

Diei, ēi, ſub. c; 5 d; d. g; in the ſing. n; m. g; only in the plur. n; acc. c; plur. n; governed by the prep. *in*.

Duos, adj. from *duo, æ, o*; like *ambo*, acc. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Dies*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Si, conj.

Poteſt, v. imp. 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Fieri, v. irr. from *fio*, inf. m. the latter of two Verbs, whereof *poteſt* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Incommodo, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Incommodum, i*, abl. c; of the Manner after *fieri*. *Rule*, All Verbs &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

Nullo, adj. from *nullus, a, um*, gen. *ius*, dat. *i*; abl. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Incommodo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Tuo, pron. adj. from *tuus, a, um*, abl. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Incommodo*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Profecto, *Non*, } adv.

Poſſum, v. irr. ind. m. pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Cur, *Non*, } adv.

Quia, conj.

Gerardus, i, ſub. p; 2 d; m. g; nom. c. to *oppoſuit*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Qui, quæ, quod, nom. c. to *accepit*. *Rule*, When

there comes no, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is m. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Gerárdus*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Accépit. v. a; 3 c; from *accípio*, ind. m. pret. p. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *qui*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Commodáto, *Nuper*, } adv.

A, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*. abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *a*, after the Verb *accépit*. *Rule*, Verbs that betoken, &c. *Page* 107, M. 62, W.

Oppóſuit, v. a; 3 c; from *oppóno*; ind. m. pret. p. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Gerárdus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Pignori, ſub. c; 3 d; n. g; from *Pignus*, *oris*; dat. c; governed by *oppóſuit*. *Rule*, And not only *ſum*, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Ain, put for *aiſne*, v. def. from *aio*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tu, gen. *tui*, pron. ſub. nom. c; ſing. n; to *ais*.

Pignori, as above.

Sic, adv.

Eſt, ſet impersonally; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Ut. conj.

Dico, v. a; 3 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Quanti, adj. from *quantus*, *a*, *um*; gen. c. ſing n; governed

verned by *oppignerávit*. *Rule*, The Word of Price, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W. Except theſe genitives, &c. *Page* 106, M. 61, W.

Oppignéravit v. a; 1 c; from *oppignero*, ind. m. pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is, *Gerárdus* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Aſſibus, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *As Aſſis*, abl. c. plur. n; governed by *oppignéravit*. *Rule*, The Word of Price, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W.

Tribus, adj. of 3 art. from *tres*, *tria*, it wants the ſing. n; abl. c. plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Aſſibus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Ut, conj.

Ait, v. def. from *aio*; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* that is *Gerárdus* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

O, interj.

Hóminem, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *Hom-o*, *inis*; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the interj. *O*. *Rule*, Certain —— an acc. &c. *Page* 126, M. 71, W.

Ingrátum, adj. from *ingrátus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Hóminem* underſtood. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Tantúmne, adv.

Ingrátum, as above.

Imo, adv. *Vero*, adv.

Et, conj.

Ingrátum, as above.

Malum, adj. of 3 term. from *malus*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Hóminem*, *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns &c.

PART of COLL. XXX.

QUIS, quæ, quod, quid, } pron. adj. } nom. c. ſing n;
Iſte, a, ud, }
Novus, a, um, } adj. of 3 ter. } m. g; a-
Deaurâtus, a, um, } greeing with *Liber*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Liber, Libri, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Liber*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Que m, pron. rel. from *quí, æ, od*, acc. c; ſ. n; governed by *oſténtas*. *Rule*, But when there, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. And *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. It is m. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ, agreeing with its Antecedent *Liber*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M 48, W.

Oſténtas, v. a. 1 c; from *oſténto*; ind. m. preſ t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tam, }
Magnífice, } adv.

Teréntius, ii, ſub. p; 2 d; m. g; the voc. is *Terénti*. *Page* 4, M. 5, W. When the nom. ——*ius*, &c. nom. c. to *eſt* underſtood. It anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quis Liber*, by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion is aſked, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Ubi, adv

Fuit, v. ſub. from *ſum* ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* that is *Liber* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Impréſſus,

Impréſſus, a, um, part. pret. perf. t. paſſ; from *ímprimor,* nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Liber* underſtood. *Rule,* Adj. Pron. &c.

Lutétiæ, ſub. p; 2 d; f. g; from *Lutétia, æ,* gen. c. ſignifying *at* a City. *Rule, In* or *at* a City, &c. *Page* 116, M. 66, W.

Quis, quæ, od, or *id,* nom. c. ſ. to *dedit.*

Dedit, v. a; 1 c; from *do;* ind. m. pret. p. t; 3 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *quis. Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c.

Eum, pron. rel. from *is, ea, id;* acc. c. governed by *dedit. Rule,* But when there, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. It is m. g; ſing n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Liber. Rule,* The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu,* gen. *tui;* dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *dedit. Rule,* To this — to give, &c *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Emi, v. a 3 c. from *emo;* ind. m pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c.

Pecúnia, æ, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; abl. c. of the Inſtrument, after *dedit. Rule,* All Verbs, &c.— *Page* 105, M. 61, W

Mea, pron. adj. from *meus, a, um,* abl. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Pecúnia. Rule,* Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

De, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Quo, pron. from *quis, quæ, od,* or *id,* abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *de, Rule,* Interrogatives, &c *Page* 84, M. 49, W.

Emíſti, v. a. 3 c. from *emo;* ind. m. pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule,* A Verb perſonal, &c.

Terentium,

Terentium, ſub. pr. 2 d; m. g; from *Terentius*, *ii*, (the voc. is *Terenti*. *Page* 4, M. 5, W.) acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *emiſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Iſtum, pron. adj. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*; acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Terentium*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

De, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Clemente, ſub. p; 3 d; m. g; from *Clem-ens*, *entis*, abl. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *de*.—*Rule*, Theſe prep. —— abl. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Bibliopola, *æ*, ſub. c; 1 d; m. g; abl. c. ſing. n; put in Appoſition with *Clemente*. *Rule*, But if two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Illo, pron. adj. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*.

Circumforaneo, adj. from *circumforaneus*, *a*, *um*; } abl. c. ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Bibliopola*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Maxime, adv.

Quanti, adj. from *quantus*, *a*, *um*; gen. c; ſing. n; governed by *conſtitit*. *Rule*, The Word of Price, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61, W. Except theſe Genitives, &c. *Page* 106, M. 61, W.

Conſtitit, v. n. 1 c; from *conſto*, ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Liber* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Aſſibus ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *As*, *Aſſis*, abl. c; plur. n; governed by *conſtitit* underſtood.—*Rule*, The Word of Price, &c. *Page* 105, M. 61 W.

Decem, adj. undec.

COLL. XXXII.

QUANDO, adv.

Répetes, v. a; 3 c; from *répeto*; ind. m. fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Scholam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Schola*, *æ*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *répetes*- *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Néſcio, v. a; 4 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, a Verb perſonal &c.

Cur, *Non*, } adv.

Admonet, v. a; 3 c; from *admóneo*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Patrem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Pater*, gen. *Patris*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *ádmones*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60 W.

De, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Re, ſub. c; 5 d; f. g. from *Res*, gen. *Rei*; abl. c. ſing. n; governed by *de* after the Verb *ádmones*. *Rule*, Verbs of accuſing &c. *Page* 99, M. 58, W.

Ea, pron. adj. from *is*, *ea*, *id*; abl. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Re*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *od*, or *id*; acc. c. governed by *curáre*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive. &c.

Putas, v. a; 1 c; from *puto*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal,

perſonal, &c.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; acc. c. before the inf. m. *curáre*. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Curáre, v. a; 1 c; from *curo*; inf. m; preſ. t; after the acc. c. *me*. *Rule*, The acc. Caſe. &c.

Parum, *Amodum*, } adv.

Ut, conj.

Credo, v. a; 3 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

reféćto, adv.

Dicis, v. a; 3 c; from *dico*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Verum, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *dicis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Eſt, v. ſub. ſet impersonally; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Satis, adv. of Quantity.

Signi, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Signum*, *i*, gen. c. governed by *ſatis*. *Rule*, Adverbs of, &c. *Page* 123, M. 70, W.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen *tui*; acc. c. before the inf. m. *amáre*. *Rule*, The Infinitive, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Non, adv.

Amáre, v. a; 1 c; from *amo*, inf. m. after acc. c. *te* *Rule*, The Infinitive, &c.

Líteras, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Lítera*, *æ*, acc. c. plur. n; governed by *amáre*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Scio,

Scio, v. a; 4 c; ind. m. pref. t; 1 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Légere, v. a; 3 c. from *lego*; } inf. m. pref. t. the
Scríbere, v, a; 3 c. from *ſcribo*; } latter of two Verbs,
Loqui, v. dep. 3 c. from *loqaor*; } whereof *ſcio* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Latíne, } adv.
Mediócriter, }

Quid, pron. adj. from *quis*, *quæ*, *od*, or *id*. nom. c. ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Opus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Opus, ſub. undec. nom. c. to *eſt*.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind, m; pref. t; 3 perf ſing. n; agreeing with *Opus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; dat. c. governed by *eſt*. *Rule*, The Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

Sciéntia, *æ*, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; abl. c; governed by *Opus*. *Rule*, *Opus* and *Uſus*, &c. *Page* 87, M. 52, W.

Scio, as above.

Plura, adj. from *plus*, n. g; only in the ſing. n.—*Plures*, *plura*, plur. acc. c; governed by *ſcio*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. Neut. g. becauſe the Word *Things* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Quam, adv.

Sacerdótes, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *Sacérd-os ótis*, nom. c. plur. n; coupled with *ego* underſtood by *quam*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Tres,

Tres, adj. of 3 art. wants the ſing. n. } nom. c. plur.
Papiſtici. adj. from *papiſticus, a, um*, } n; m. g; agreeing with *Sacerdótes*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

O, interj.

Míſerum, adj. of 3 term. from *miſer, era, erum*; acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Adoleſcéntem*, *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Adoleſcéntem, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *Adoléſc ens, éntis*; acc. c; ſing. n: governed by *O*. *Rule*, Certain — acc c. &c. *Page* 126, M. 71, W.

Siccine, adv.

Contémnis, v. a; 3 c; from *contémno*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal &c.

Rem, ſub. c; 5 d; f. g; from *Res, Rei*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *contémnis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Inæſtimábilem, adj. of 3 art. from *inæſtimábilis, e*, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Rem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Unde, adv.

Vídeor v. paſſ. 2 c; ind. m, preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Miſer, adj. *era, erum*, nom. c. ſing. n; after *vídeor*, and agrees with *ego* before it. *Rule*, *Sum, forem, fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; ſing. n; governed by *vídeor*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Amíce, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Amícus, i*, voc. c. governed by *O* underſtood. *Rule*, Certain —— a voc. *Page* 127, M. 71, W.

Feci,

Feci, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; governed by *feci*. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c.— *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Injúriam, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Injúria*, *æ*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *feci*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Nullam, adj. from *nullus*, *a*, *um*, gen. *ius*, dat. *i*; acc. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Injúriam*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Nam, adv.

Quod, pron rel. from *qui*; acc. c; governed by *dixi*. *Rule*, But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. It is ſing. n; n. g; 3 perſ. a- agreeing with its Antecedent *id* underſtood. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Dixi, v. a. 3 c; from *dico*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. as above, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *dixi*. *Rule*, To this — to command, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Non, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *id* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Convítium, *i*; ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; nom. c; governed by *eſt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Ne, conj.

Accípias, v. a; 3 c; from *accípio*; pot. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Rule, A Verb perſonal, &c.

In, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Partem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g. from *Pars*, gen. *Partis*; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by the prep. *in*.

Malam, adj. from *malus, a, um*, acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Partem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns &c.

Sed, conj.

Miſéreor, v. dep; 2 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal &c.

Tui, pron. ſub. from *tu*; gen. c. ſing. n; governed by *miſéreor*. *Rule*, *Sátago*, *Miſéreor*, &c.—*Page* 99, M. 58, W.

Quod, conj.

Contémnis, v. a; 3 c; from *contémno*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Id, pron adj. from *is, ea, id*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *contémnis*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. It is n. g. becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word *Thing* &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Quod, pron. rel. from *qui*,, *quæ*, *quod*; nom c. to *perit*. *Rule*, When there comes, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is the n. g; ſing. n. 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *id*. *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Perit, v. a; 3 c; from *pério*, ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quod*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Felicitátem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Felícit-as*, *átis*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *perit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Lucrum,

Lucrum, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g;
Divítiæ, *árum*, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g;
Volúptas, *átis*, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g;
} nom. c. to *páriunt*

Páriunt. v. a; 3 c; from *pário*, ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *Lucrum*, *Divítiæ*, and *Volúptas*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Felicitátem, ſee above, governed by *páriunt*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive. &c.

Imo, adv.

Iſta, pron. rel. from *iſte*, *a*, *ud*, nom. c. to *ſunt*. It is the plur. n; agreeing with its Antecedents *Lucrum*, *Divítiæ*, *Volúptas*. It is neut. g; *Rule*, In Things, &c. *Page* 83, M. 48, W.

Fuérunt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m; pret. perf. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *iſta*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Exítio, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Exítium*, *i*;
Multis, adj. from *multus*, *a*, *um*;
} dat. c. governed by *fuérunt*. *Rule*, When *Sum* hath after it. &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

Tamétſi, conj.

Divítiæ, *árum*; ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; wants the ſing. n; nom. c. to *ſunt*.

Sunt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. plur. n; agreeing with *Divítiæ*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Donum, *i*, ſub. c. 2 d; n. g. nom. c. governed by *ſunt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, *Page* 95, M. 56,

Dei, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Deus*, *i*, (The voc. is *Deus*; *Page* 4, M 4, W. When the Nominative —— *us*, &c.) gen. c. the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Donum* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c.— *Page* 86, M, 51, W.

Nec, conj.

Nocent, v. a; 2 c; from *nóceo*; ind. m; pref. t. 3 perſ. plur. n; coupled with *ſunt* by *nec*. — *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Niſi, conj.

Iis, pron. from *is*, *ea*, *id*, dat. c; plur. n; governed by *nocent*. *Rule* To this —— to profit, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Qui, pron. rel. nom. c. to *abutúntur*, *Rule*, When there comes, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49, W. It is m. g; plur. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with *iis*.— *Rule*, The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M, 48, W.

Abutúntur, v. dep. 3 c; from *abúter*; ind. m. pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *qui*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Verum, conj.

Poſſéſſio, *ónis*; ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. to *eſt*.

Nulla, adj. from *nullus*, *a*, *um*, nom. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Poſſéſſio*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Poſſéſſio*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Pretióſior, *us*, adj. of the comp. deg. the poſitive is *pretióſus*; nom. c. ſing. n; f. g; after *eſt*, and agrees with *Poſſéſſio*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Quam, conj.

Virt-us, *útis*; ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. coupled with *Poſſéſſio* by *quam*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Et, conj.

Cogníti-o, *ónis*, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. coupled with

with *Virtus* by *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Rerum, ſub. c; 5 d; f. g; from *Res*, *ei*; gen. c. the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Cognítio* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M 51, W.

Honeſtárum, adj. of 3 term. from *honéſtus*, *a*, *um*; gen. c; plur. n; f. g; agreeing with *Rerum*.—*Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Vis, v. iir. from *volo*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Concionári, v. dep. 1 c. from *concíonor*; inf. m. preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *vis* is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Ut, conj

Video, v. a; 2 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Utinam, adv.

Audiviſſes, v. a; 4 c; from *aúdio*; opt. m. pret. plup. t. 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Conciónes, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Cónci-o*, *ónis*; acc. c. plur. n; governed by *audiviſſes*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Divínas, adj. of 3 term. from *divínus*, *a*, *um*; acc. c. plur. n; f. g; agreeing with *Conciónes*.—*Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c,

Diligénter, adv.

Hem, interj.

Obtúndis, v. a; 3 c; from *obtúndo*; ind. m; preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood.

Rule, A Verb perſonal, &c

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen *mei*; acc. c; governed by *obtúndis* *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Nunquid, pron. from *nunquis*, *a*, *id*. acc. c. governed by *habére* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Vis, v. irr. from *volo*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ut, conj.

Deus, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; (The voc. is *Deus*; *Page* 4, M. 4, W. When the Nominative —— *us*, &c.) nom. c. to *det*.

Det, v. a; 1 ●; from *do*; pot. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Deus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; governed by *det*. *Rule*, To this — to give, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Mentem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Mens*, gen. *Mentis*; acc. c. ſing. n. governed by *det*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Bonam, adj. from *bonus*, *a*, *um*; acc. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Mentem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Fortáſſe, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ ſing. n; agreeing with *Opus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, dat. c. governed by *eſt* *Rule*, The Verb *ſum*, &c. *Page* 102, M. 59, W.

Magis, adv.

Opus, ſub. undec. nom. c. to *eſt*.

Ea, pron. rel, from *is*, *ea*, *id*: abl. c; governed by *Opus*. *Rule* *Opus*, and *Uſus*, &c. *Page* 87, M.

M. 52, W. It is f. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with its Antecedent *Mentem*. *Rule*, The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Quam, conj.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. coupled with *tibi* by *quam*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Vale, v. n; 2 c; from *váleo*; imp. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n: agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

COLL. XXXIII.

MIROR, v. dep. 1 c; ind. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis*, *quæ*, *od*, or *id*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *habére* underſtood. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Velis, v. irr. from *volo*; ſubj. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu* gen. *tui*, dat c; governed by *habére* underſtood. *Rule*, All Manner of Verbs, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Tu, pron. ſub. nom. c. to *es*. *Rule*, The nom. Caſe, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2. W.

Es, pron. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Semper, *Fere*, } adv.

Otióſus.

Otiósus, a, um, adj. of 3 term. nom. c ; ſing. n; m. g; after *es* and agrees with *tu* before it. *Rule, Sum, forem, fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Garris, v. n. from *gárrio*, ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Aut. conj.

Inéptis, v. n; 4 c; from *inéptio*; ind. m preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; coupled with *garris* by *et*.— *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 125, M. 71, W.

Quid, pron. acc. c; governed by *fáciam*. *Rule*, Interrogatives and Ind &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. Verb tranſitive, &c. *Page* 103, M. 60, W.

Vis, v. irr. from *volo*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal &c.

Fáciam, v. a. 3 c. from *fácio*; pot. m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Stude, v. n; 2 c; from *ſtúdeo*; imp. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Diligénter, *Cur*, } adv.

Mones, v. a; from *móneo*; ind; m; preſ. t; 2 perſ, ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; *Iſtud*, pron. from *iſte, a, ud*, } acc. c. governed by *mones*.— *Rule*, Verbs of aſking, &c. *Page* 104, M. 60, W.

Pro,

Pro, prep. governing an abl. Caſe.

Amóre, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Am-or, óris*; abl. c. governed by *pro*. *Rule*, Theſe —— Ablative &c. *Page* 73, M. 43, W

Meo, pron. adj from *meus, a, um*; abl. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Amóre*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

In, prep

Te, pron ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*; acc. c. governed by *in*. *In*, ſignifying *towards* governs an acc. c.

Que. conj.

Utilitáte, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Utilit-as, átis*; abl. c. coupled with *Amóre* by *que*, *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Tua, pron. adj. from *tuus, a, um*; abl. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Utilitáte*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Menes, as above.

Fruſtra, *Quid*, *Ita*, } adv.

Quia, conj.

Á nimus, ſub. c. 2 d; m. g; nom. c. to *eſt*.

Non, adv.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Á nimus*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

In, prep.

Líteris, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Lítera, æ*, abl. c. plur. n; governed by *in*. *Rule*, *In* for *in* — an abl. Caſe. *Page* 73, M. 43, W.

Quid, pron. from *quis, æ, id*, or *od*; acc. c governed by *habére* underſtood. See *quid* above.

Velles,

Velles, v. irr. from *volo*; ſubj. m. pret. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ergo, adv.

Diſcere. v. a. 3 c; from *diſco*; inf. m; preſ. t; the latter of two Verbs, whereof *volo* underſtood is the former. *Rule*, When two Verbs, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Artem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Ars*, gen. *Artis*; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *diſcere*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Aliquam, adj. from *áliquis*, *a*, *od*, or *id*; } acc. c. ſing. n;
Aptam, adj. from *aptus*, *a*, *um*; } f. g; agreeing with *Artem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Ingénio, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Ingénium*, *i*, dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *aptam*. *Rule*, Adjectives that, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Meo, pron. adj. from *meus*, *a*, *um*; dat. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Ingénio*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Jamne, adv.

Cogitásti, for *cogitavísti*; v. a; 1 c; from *cógito*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ars, *Artis*; ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. to *pláceat*.

Quænam, pron. from *quiſnam*, *quænam*, *quódnam*; gen. *cujúſnam*; dat. *cuinam*. &c. nom. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Ars*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Pláceat, v. a; 2 c; from *pláceo*; ſubj. m; preſ. t; perſ. ſing. n; agreeing witn *Ars*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*; dat. c. governed by

by *pláceat*. *Rule*, To this —— to profit, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Potíſſimum,
Jampridem,
Cur,
Non,
} adv.

Ergo, conj.

Admones, v. a; 2 c; from *admóneo*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c

Patrem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Pater*. gen. *Patris*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *ádmones*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Nunquam, adv.

Auſus ſum from *aúdeo*; v. n. paſſ; ind. m. preſ. perf. t; 1 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *ego*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Véreor, v. dep. 2 c. ind m. preſ. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Ne, conj.

Iraſcátur, v. dep. 3 c; from *iráſcor*; pot. m. preſ. t. 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is, *Pater*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *iraſcátur*. *Rule*, To this —— to threaten, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Roga, v. a; 1 c; from *rogo*; imp. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Præceptórem, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Præcépt-or*, *óris* acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *roga*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Ut,

Ut, conj

Dicat. v. a; 3 c; from *dico*; pot. m. pref. t; 3 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Præcéptor* understood. *Rule*, A Verb personal, &c.

Illi, pron. rel. from *ille*, *a*, *ud*, dat. c. governed by *dicat*. *Rule*, To this —— to command, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W. It is masc. g; sing. n; 3 pers. agreeing with its Antecedent. *Pater*. The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Imo, adv.

Oro, v. a; 1 c; ind. m. pres. t; 1 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *ego* understood. *Rule*, A Verb personal, &c.

Te, pron. sub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*; acc. c. sing. n; governed by *oro*. *Rule*, Verbs transitive, &c.

Dic, v a 3 c; from *dico*; imp. m. pres. t; 2 pers. sing. n; agreeing with *tu* understood. *Rule*, A Verb personal, &c.

Præceptóri, sub. c; 3 d; m. g; from *Præcépt-or*, *óris*; dat. c. sing n; governed by *dic*. *Rule*, To this —— to command, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Verbis, sub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Verbum*, *i*; abl c. plur. n; governed by the prep. *in* understood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Preposition, &c. *Page* 125. M. 71, W.

Meis, pron. adj. from *meus*, *a*, *um*; abl. c; plur. n; n g; agreeing with *Verbis*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Nam, conj.

Verecúndia, *æ*; sub. c; 1 d; f. g; nom. c. to *próhibet*. *Rule*, The Nominative, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2, W.

Próhibet,

Próhibet, v. a; 2 c; from *prohíbeo*; ind. m. pref. t. 3 perf. ſing. n; agreeing with *Verecúndia*; *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Me, pron. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *próhibet*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Fácies, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*; ind. m. fut. imp. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Quod, pron. rel. from *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*: acc. c. governed by *rogo*. *Rule*, When there comes a, &c. *Page* 84, M 49, W. It is neut. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ. agreeing with *id* underſtood. *Rule*, The Relative, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Rogo, v. a; 1 c; ind. m. pref. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Fáciam, ind. m fut. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Certe, adv.

Id, pron adj. from *is*, *ea*, *id*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *fáciam*. *Rule*. Verbs tranſitive, &c. It is neut. g. becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word *Thing* &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Libentíſſime, adv.

Nam, conj.

Tædet, v. imp; ind. m; pref. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; has no nom. c. before it. *Rule*, A Verb impersonal, &c. *Page* 118, M. 67, W.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen *mei*; acc. c; governed by *tædet*. *Rule*, Some —— of the Perſon, &c. *Page* 119, M. 68, W.

Valde, adv.

Vidére, v. a. 2 c. from *vídeo*; it ſupplies the Place of the *Genitive* after *tædet*.

Te, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *vidére*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Adeo, adv.

Remíſſum, adj. from *remíſſus, a, um*; acc. c; m. g; agreeing with *te*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

O, interj. put without a Caſe after it.

Quam, adv.

Féceris, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*, ſubj. m. fut t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Gratum, adj. from *gratus, a, um*; acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *féceris*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. It is neut. g; becauſe the Word *Thing* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*, dat. c. governed by *gratum*. *Rule*, Adjectives that, &c.—*Page* 91, M. 54, W.

Sed, conj.

Præcép-tor, *óris* ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. to *vocábit*, *Rule*, The Nominative, &c.

Vocábit, v. a; 1 c; from *voco*; ind. m. fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Præceptor*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Te. acc. c. governed by *vocábit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Quid, adv. *Tum*, adv.

Occáſio, *ónis*, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; nom. c. to *reddit*. *Rule*, The nom. c. &c.

Obláta,

Oblâta, from *oblâtus*, *a*, *um*, part. pret. perf. t. paſſ. from *ófferor*; nom. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Occáſio*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Reddet, v. a; 3 c; from *reddo*; ind. m. fut. imp. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Occáſio*, *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Me, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *reddet*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Audâcem, adj. of 3 art. from *aud-ax*, *ácis*; acc. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *me*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Ad, prep. governing an acc. Caſe.

Mentem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Mens*, gen. *Mentis*; acc. c. ſing. n. governed by *ad*. *Rule*, Theſe —— acc. &c. *Page* 72, M. 42, W.

Meam, pron. adj from *meus*, *a*, *um*; } acc. c. ſing. n;
Aperiéndam, part. from *aperiéndus*, } f. g; agreeing with *Mentem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Líbere, adv. *Rectè*, adv.

Júdicas, v. a; 3 c; from *júdico*; ind. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ; ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Fac, v. a; 3 c; from *fácio*; imp. m. preſ. t. 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Tu, pron. ſub. gen. *tui*, nom. c. to *fac*. *Rule*, The nom Caſe, &c.

I'gitur, adv.

Memineris, v. def. from *méminí*; pot. m. fut. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Promiſſi, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; from *Promiſſum*, *i*; gen.

c,

c. governed by *memíneris*. *Rule*, *Reminíſcor*, &c. *Page* 100, M. 58, W.

Tui, pron. ſub. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*, gen. c; ſing. n; n. g; agreeing with *Promíſſi*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Deínde, adv.

Renúncia, v. a. 1 c; from *renúncio*; imp. m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Quid, pron from *quis*, *quæ*, *quod*, or *id*: acc. c; ſing. n; governed by *reſpónderit*. *Rule*, Interrogatives and Ind. &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Ille, *a*, *ud*, pron. rel. nom. c. to *reſpónderit*. *Rule*, When there comes, &c. *Page* 83, M. 49 W. It is maſc. g; ſing. n; 3 perſ; agreeing with its Antecedent *Præcéptor* underſtood.

Reſpónderit, v. a; 3 c; from *reſpóndeo*; ſubj. m. fut. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Alióquin, adv.

Eſſem, v. ſub. from *ſum*; pot. m; pret. imp. t; 1 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Núncius, *ii*, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; nom. c; ſing. n; governed by *eſſem*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Inútilis, *e*, adj. of 3 art; nom. c, ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Núncius*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Tibi, pron. ſub. from *tu*, gen. *tui*, dat. c; governed by *inútilis*. *Rule*, Adjectives that, &c. *Page* 91, M. 54, W.

PART

PART of COLL. XXXIV.

EUGE, interj.

Audívi, v. a; 4 c. from *áudio*; ind; m; pret. perf. t; 1 perſ, ſing n; agreeing with *ego* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

*Soróre*m, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Sor-or*, *óris*; acc. c; ſing. n; before the inf. m. *nupſíſſe*. *Rule*, The Accuſative, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Tuam, pron. adj. from *tuus*, *a*, *um*; acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Soróre*m. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Nupſíſſe, v. n. paſſ. from *nubo*; inf. m. pret. perf. t; after the acc. Caſe *Soróre*m. *Rule*, The Accuſative Caſe, &c. *Page* 110, M. 63, W.

Audíſti; put for *audívíſti*; v. a; 4 c; from *áudio*; ind. m. pret. perf. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c. *Page* 78, M. 46, W.

Verum, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; n. g; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *audíſti*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.—*Page* 103, M. 60. W.

Quis, *æ*, *od*, or *id*, pron. nom. c. to *eſt*. *Rule*, Interrogatives and Ind. &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. But when there comes, &c. *Page* 84, M. 49, W. The Nominative, &c. *Page* 2, M. 2 W.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *quis*. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Maritus, *i*, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; nom. c. governed by *eſt*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Ejus, pron. from *is*, *ea*, *id*; gen. c. put ſubſtantively after *Maritus*. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives.

&c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W. It is f. g; ſing. n; agreeing with its Antecedent *Sorórem.*— *Rule*, The Relative agrees, &c. *Page* 81, M. 48, W.

Civis, is, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; nom. c. to *eſt* underſtood. It anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Caſe as *quis* by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion, &c. *Page* 89, M. 53. W.

Quídam, quædam, quoddam, pron. adj.
Lugdunénſis, e, adj. of 3 art.
Progénitus, a, um, part. from *progígnor*; } nom. c. ſing n; m. g; agreeing with *Civis*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c. *Page* 80, M. 47, W.

Paréntibus, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *Par ens, éntis*; abl. c; plur. n; governed by *ex* underſtood. *Rule*, Sometimes a Prepoſition, &c. *Page* 125, M, 71, W.

Honéſtis, adj. of 3 term. from *honéſtus, a, um*; abl. c. plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Paréntibus*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns. &c.

Eſt, v. ſub. from *ſum*; ind. m; preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Marítus* underſtood *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Dives, itis, adj. of 3 art; nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; after *eſt*, agreeing with *ille* before it. *Rule*, And generally, &c. *Page* 97, M. 57, W.

Ne,
Sic, } adv.

Habétur, v. p. 2 c; from *hábeor*; ind. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing n; agreeing with *ille*, that is *Marítus* underſtood. It anſwers the Queſtion, and is the ſame Tenſe as *eſt* by which the Queſtion is aſked. *Rule*, When a Queſtion,

Sed,

&c. *Page* 89, M. 53, W.

Sed, conj.

Tamen, adv.

Pater, gen. *Patris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c; to *facit* *Rule*, The nom. Caſe &c.

Meus, *a*, *um*, pron. adj. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Pater*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Facit, v. a, 3 c; from *fácio*; ind m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *Pater* underſtood — *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c

Hæc, pron. adj. from *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*; acc. c. plur. n; governed by *facit*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c. It is neut. g; becauſe the Word *Things* is underſtood. *Rule*, When the *Engliſh* Word *Thing*, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Pluris, adj. from *plus*, neut. g; gen. c. governed by *facit*. *Rule*, Verbs that betoken, &c. *Page* 98, M. 58, W.

Longe, adv. *Primum*, adv

Quia, conj.

Sit, v ſub. from *ſum*; ſubj. m. preſ. t; 3 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *ille* that is *Marítus*, underſtood. *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Adoléſcens, *éntis*, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; nom. c; governed by *ſit*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Bene, adv.

Morátus, adj, of 3 term. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Adoléſcens*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Deínde, adv.

Quod, *Sit*, } as above.

Non,

Non, adv. *Sólum*, adv.

Doctíſſimus, *a*, *um*, adj. of the ſuperl. Degree; *doctus* is the Poſitive; *dóctior* the Comparative. It is the nom. c; ſing n; m. g; after *ſit*, agreeing with *ille* before it. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W. Or, And generally, &c. *Page* 97. M. 57, W.

Sed, conj. *Etiam*, conj.

Amantíſſimus, *a*, *um*, adj. of the ſuperl. Degree: *amans*, is the Poſitive; *amántior* the Compative. It is the nom. c ſing. n; m. g; after *ſit*, agreeing with *ille* before it. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. Or, And generally, &c.

Literárum, ſub. c; 1 d; f. g; from *Líter a*, *æ*, gen. c. plur. n; governed by *amantiſſimus*. *Rule*, Participles when, &c. *Page* 122, M. 69, W.

Dénique, adv.

Quod, *Sit*. } as before.

Cultor, *óris*, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. governed by *ſit*. *Rule*, *Sum*, *forem*, *fio*, &c. *Page* 95, M. 56, W.

Verus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. nom. c ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Cultor*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Dei, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; (The voc. is *Deus*. *Page* 4, M. 4, W. When the nom. —— in *us*, &c.) gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Cultor* is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Et, conj.

Obſervátor, ſub. c; 3 d; m. g; nom. c. coupled with *Cultor* by *et*. *Rule*, Conjunctions copulative, &c. *Page* 124, M. 70, W.

Summus,

Summus, *a*, *um*, adj. of 3 term. nom. c; ſing. n; m. g; agreeing with *Obſervátor*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Religiónis, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Religio*, *ónis*; gen. c. the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Obſervátor*, is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M. 51, W.

Chriſtiánæ, adj. of 3 term. from *Chriſtiánus*, *a*, *um*; gen. c. ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Religiónis*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Narras, v. a. 3 c; from *narro*; ind m. preſ. t; 2 perſ. ſing. n; agreeing with *tu* underſtood *Rule*, A Verb perſonal, &c.

Mihi, pron. ſub. from *ego*, gen. *mei*; dat. c. ſing. n; governed by *narras*. *Rule*, To this to —— command, &c. *Page* 101, M. 59, W.

Títulos, ſub. c; 2 d; m. g; from *Titulus*, *i*, acc. c. ſing. n; governed by *narras*. *Rule*, Verbs tranſitive, &c.

Egrégios, adj. of 3 term. from *egrégius*, *a*, *um*, acc. c; plur. n; m. g; agreeing with *Títulos*.— *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

Adoleſcéntis, ſub. c; 3 d; c. g; from *Adoléſcens*; gen. c. ſing. n; the latter of two Subſtantives, whereof *Títulos*, is the former. *Rule*, When two Subſtantives, &c. *Page* 86, M, 51, W.

O, interj.

Sorórem, ſub. c; 3 d; f. g; from *Sor-or*, *óris*; acc. c. ſing. n; governed by O *Rule*, Certain —— an acc. &c. *Page* 126, M. 71, W.

Felícem, adj. of 3 art. from *felix*, *ícis*; acc. c; ſing. n; f. g; agreeing with *Sorórem*. *Rule*, Adjectives, Pronouns, &c.

AN

8 AP 67

AN

INDEX:

Shewing in what Manner the foregoing VERBS are to be conjugated.

A

ABÉRR-O, as, ávi, áre; ándi, ándo, ándum; átum, átu; ans, atúrus; *compounded of* ab *and* erro.

Ab-ſum, es, fui, eſſe, futúrus; *compounded of* ab *and* ſum.

Abút-or, eris *vel* ere, abúſus ſum *vel* fui, abúti, abúſus, abuténdus; *compounded of* ab *and* utor.

A'ccid-o, is, idi, ídere; éndi, do, dum, (Supinis caret,) ens; *compounded of* ad *and* cado.

Accíp-io, is, accépi, ere, iéndi, do, dum; acceptum, u; iens, acceptúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* cápio.

Add-o, is, idi, ere; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* do.

Add-or, eris *vel* ere, itus, ſum *vel* fui, i, itus, éndus; *compounded of* ad *and* dor.

Ad-eo, is, ü *and* ívi, íre; eúndi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, ítúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* eo.

Admón-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; itum, itu; ens, itúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* móneo.

Ad-ſum, es, fui, eſſe, futúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* ſum.

Advénio,

Advénio, ádvenis, advéni, advenire; adveniéndi, do, dum; advéntum, u; advéniens, adventúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* vénio.

Ægróto, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, tu; ans, atúrus

A'ffero, affers, áttuli, afférre; afferén-di, do, um; allátum, u; áfferens, allatúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* fero.

Ago, agis, egi, ágere; agéndi, do, dum; actum, u; agens, actúrus

Aio, ais, ait, *plur* aiunt.

Amítt-o, is, amísi, ere; éndi, do, dum; amíssum, u; ens, amissúrus; *compounded of* a *and* mítto.

Am-o, as, ávi, are; ándi, do, dum; átum, átu; ans, atúrus.

Apér-ior, íris, *vel* íre, apértus sum *vel* fui, íri; apértus, aperiéndus; *compounded of* ad *and* parior.

Assuéfco, assuéfcis, assuévi, *and* assuétus sum *vel* fui, assué fcere; assuefcéndi, do, dum; assuétum, u; assuéfcens, assuetúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* fuefco.

Atténd o is, i, ere; éndi, do, dum; aténtum, u; ens, attentúrus; *compounded of* ad *and* tendo.

A'ud-eo, es, ausus, sum *vel* fui, ére; éndi, do, dum; ausum, u; ens, ausúrus, audéndus.

A'ud-io, is, ívi, íre; iéndi, do, dum; ítum, tu; iens, itúrus:

C

Cáv-eo, es, i, ére; éndi, do, dum; cautum, n; ens, cautúrus,

C'ogit-o, as, ávi, are; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Cólloquor, eris, *vel* ere, collocútus, fum *vel* fui, cólloqui colloquéndi, do, dum; collocútum, u; cólloquens, collocutúrus, collocútus, colloquéndus.

Cómmod-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, atu; ans, atúrus.

Cómmor-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus, átus; *compounded of* con *and* moror.

Concíon-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, átu; ans, atúrus.

Confábul-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, átu; ans, atúrus, átus; *compounded of* con *and* fábulor.

Conſt-o, as, iti, áre; ándi, do, dum; itum, itu; ans, itúrus; *compounded of* con *and* ſto.

Cónſul-o, is, ui, ere; éndi, do, dum; tum, u; ens, turus,

Contémn-o, is, contémpſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; contémptum, u; ens, contemptúrus; *compounded of* con *and* temno.

Cred-o, is, idi, ere; éndi, do, dum; itum, itu; ens, itúrus.

Cunct-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, u: ans, atúrus, átus.

Cur-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum átu; ans, atúrus.

Cúp-io, is, ívi, ere; iéndi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, iturus.

Cuſtód-io, is, ívi, íre; iéndi, do, dum; ítum, u; iens, itúrus.

D.

Decérn-o, is, decrévi; ere; éndi, do, dum; decrêtum, u; ens, decretúrus; *compounded of* de *and* cerno.

Dec-et, ébat, ébit, uit, úerat, úerit; eat *vel* eto; eat, éret, úerit, uíſſet, úerit; ére, uíſſe.

Deprehénd-o, is, i, ere; éndi, do, dum; deprehénſum, u; ens, deprehenſúrus; *compounded of* de *and* prehéndo.

Deſcénd-o, is, i, ere; éndi, do, dum; deſcénſum, u; deſcéndens, deſcenſúrus; *compounded of* de *and* ſcando.

Deſcríb-o, is, deſcrípſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; deſcríptum, u; ens, deſcriptúrus; *compounded of* de *and* ſcribo.

Deſcíb-or, eris *vel* ere, deſcríptus ſum *vel* fui, i; deſcríptus, éndus; *compounded of* de *and* ſcribor.
Détrah-o, is, detráxi, ere; éndi, do, dum; detráctum, u; ens, detractúrus; *compounded of* de *and* traho.
Dévor-o, as ávi, áre,; ándi, do, dum; àtum átu; ans, atúrus; *compounded of* de *and* voro.
Dic-o, is, dixi, ere; éndi, do, um; dictum, u; ens, dictúrus.
Diſc-o, is, dídici, ere; éndi, do, dum; (Supínis caret) diſcens.
Diſcúrr-o, is, i, ere; éndi, do, dum; diſcúrſum, u; ers, diſcurſúrus.
Dit-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, ándo, ándum; átum, átu; ans, atúrus.
Do, das, dedi, dare; dandi, do, dum; datum, u; dans, datúrus.
Dóc-eo es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; tum, u; ens, túrus.
Dor, daris *vel* dare, datus ſum *vel* fui, dari, datus, dandus.
Dúbit-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

E

Edíſc-o, is, edídici, ere; éndi, do dum; (Supínis caret) edíſcens; *compounded of* e *and* diſco.
Eg-eo, es, ui, ére, éndi, do, dum; (Supínis caret) egens.
Em-o, is, i, ere; éndi, do, dum; emptum, u; ens, emptúrus.
Em-or, eris, *vel* ere, emptus ſum *vel* fui, emi, emptus, eméndus.
Eo, is, ivi, ire; éundi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, itúrus.
Exérceo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; ércitum, u; ercens, ercitúrus; *compounded of* ex *and* arceo.
Expéct-o, as, ávi, áre; andi, do, dum, atum, u; ans, atúrus; *compounded of* ex *and* ſpecto.
Expéct-or, áris, *vel* áre; átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; átus, andus; *compounded of* ex *and* ſpector.
Expén-do, is, i, ere; déndi, do, dum; ſum, u; dens, ſurus; *compounded of* ex *and* pendo.

Expér-ior, íris, *vel* íre, tus ſum *vel* fui, íri; iêndi, do, dum; tum, u; iens, ertúrus; értus, iéndus; *compounded of* ex *and* pário.

F

Fác-io, is, feci, ere; iéndi, do, dum; factum, tu; iens, túrus.

Fall-o, is, fefélli, ere; éndi, do, dum; falſum, u; fallens, falſúrus.

Fát-eor, éris, *vel* ére, faſſus ſum *vel* fui, éri; éndi, do, dum; faſſum, u; fatens, faſſúrus; faſſus, fatêndus.

Fax-im, is, it, *plur.* imus, itis, int. *put for* fécerim, &c.

Fero, fers, tuli, ferre; feréndi, do, dum; latum, u; ferens, latúrus.

Fid-o, is, fidi *and* fiſus ſum *vel* fui, ere; éndi, do, dum; fiſum, u; ens, fiſúrus.

Fio, fis, factus ſum *vel* fui, fieri, factus, faciéndus.

G

Gárrio, is, gárrii *and* garrívi, garríre; garriéndi, do, dum, ítum, u; garriens, garritúrus.

Gaúdeo, es, gaviſus ſum *vel* fui, gaudére; gaudéndi, do, dum; gaviſum, u; gaudens, gaviſúrus.

H

Háb-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens itúrus.

Háb-eor, eris *vel* ére, itus ſum *vel* fui, éri, itus, éndus.

I

Ignór-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Impéd-io, is, ívi, íre; iéndi, do, dum; ítum, u; iens, itúrus.

Imprim-or, eris, *vel* ere, impréſſus ſum *vel* fui, i; impreſſus,

préſſus, impriméndus; *compounded of* in *and* premor.

Incíp-io, is, incêpi, ere; iéndi, do, dum; incéptum, u; incípiens, inceptúrus *compounded of* in *and* cápio.

Incómmod-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus; *compounded of* in *and* cómmodo.

Índic-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Inépt-io, is, ívi, íre; iéndi, do, dum; ítum, u; iens, itúrus.

Ingréd-ior, eris, *vel* ere, ingréſſus ſum *vel* fui, i; iéndi, do, dum; ingréſſum, u; ingrédiens, ingreſſúrus; ingréſſus, ingrediéndus; *compounded of* in *and* grádior.

Intéll-igo, igis, éxi, ígere; igéndi, do, dum; éctum, u; igens, ectúrus; *compounded of* inter *and* lego.

Intervén-io, intérvenis, intervéni, íre; iéndi, do, dum; tum, u; iens, túrus; *compounded of* inter *and* vénio.

Invén-io, ínvenis, in véni, íre; iéndi, do, dum; tum, u; iens, túrus; *compounded of* in *and* vénio.

Invít-o, as, ávi, are; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Irríde-o, es, irríſi, ére; éndi, do, dum; irríſum, u; irrídens, irriſúrus; *compounded of* in *and* ríde-o.

Iráſc-or, eris, *vel* ere, irátus ſum *vel* fui, iráſci; éndi, do, um; irátum: u; iráſcens, irátus, iraturus.

J

Júb-eo, es, juſſi, ére; éndi, do, dum; juſſum, u; jubens, juſſúrus.

Júdic-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Juv-o, as, juvi, áre; ándi, do, dum; jutum, u; juvans, jutúrus.

L

Leg-or, eris, *vel* ere, lectus, ſum *vel* fui, i; lectus, legéndus.

Lib-et, } ébat, ébit, uit, *and* itum eſt *vel* fuit; úerat *and*
Lic-et, } itum, erat *vel* fúerat, uerit *and* itum erit; imp. m. eat *vel* éto; ſubj. m. eat, éret; úerit *and* itum ſit *vel* fúerit; uíſſet *and* itum eſſet *vel* fuíſſet; úerit *and* itum fúerit; inf. m. ére; úiſſe *and* itum eſſe *vel* fúiſſe.

Loqu-or, eris *vel* ere, locûtus ſum *vel* fui, i; loquéndi, do, dum; locútum, u; loquens, locutúrus, locutus, loquéndus.

Lud-o, is, luſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; luſum, u; ludens, luſúrus.

M

Mácul-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Malo, mavis, málui,, malle; malêndi, do, dum; (Supînis caret) malens.

Mán-eo, es, ſi, ére. êndi, do, dum; ſum, u; ens, ſúrus.

Matúr-o, as, ´avi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Mémini, is conjugated only in the Perfect Tenſes, except that it makes memênto in the 2 perſ. ſing. and mementóte in the 2 perſ. plur. of the imper. m.

Mémin-i eram, erim, ero, íſſem, íſſe.

Mir-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ândi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus; átus, ándus.

Miſér-eor, êris *vel* ére, miſértus ſum *vel* fui, êri; éndi, do, dum; miſértum, u; míſerens, miſértus, miſertúrus.

Món-eo, es, ui, ére; êndi, do, um; itum, u; ens, itúrus.

Móv-eo, es, i, ére; êndi, do, dum; motum, u; ens, motúrus.

N

Narr-o, } as, ´avi, áre; ándi, do dum; âtum, u; ans, atú-
Neg-o, } rus.

Negoti-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ´ari; ´andi, do, dum; átum, u; ans

Néſc-io, is, ívi, íre; iéndi, do, dum; ítum, u; iens, itúrus.
Nóc-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus,
Nolo, nonvis, nólui, nolle, noléndi, do, dum, (Supinis caret) nolens.
Noſ-co, is, novi, ere; éndi, do, dum; notum, u; noſcens, notúrus.
Nov-i, eram, erim, íſſem, ero, íſſe.
Nub-o, is. nupſi *and* nupta ſum *vel* fui, ere; éndi, do, dum; nuptum, nuptu; nubens, nuptúrus.

O

Oblivíſc-or, eris *vel* ere; oblítus, ſum *vel* fui, oblivíſci; éndi, do dum; oblítum, u; oblivíſcens, oblítus, oblitúrus, obliviſcéndus.
Obſt-o, as, iti, áre; ándi, do, dum; itum, itu; ans, itúrus; *compounded of* ob *and* ſto.
Obtúnd-o, is, óbtudi, ere; éndi, do, dum; obtúſum, u; ens, obtuſúrus; *compounded of* ob *and* tundo.
O'ccup-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; átus, ándus; *compounded of* ob *and* cápio.
O'ffero, offers, óbtuli, offérre; offeréndi, do, dum; oblátum, u; ófferens, oblatúrus; *compounded of* ob *and* fero.
O'fferor, offérris *vel* re, oblátus ſum *vel* fui, offérri; oblátus, offeréndus; *compounded of* ob *and* feror.
Opín-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, átus, ándus.
Opórt-et, ébat, ébit, uit, úerat, úerit; ſubj. m. eat, éret, úerit, uíſſet, úerit; inf. m. ére, uíſſe.
Oppígner-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus; *compounded of* ob *and* pígnero.
Oppón-o, is, oppóſui, ere; éndi, do, dum; oppóſitum, u; oppónens, oppoſitúrus; *compounded of* ob *and* pono.
Orior, óreris *vel* órere, or oríris *vel* oríre, ortus ſum *vel* fui, oríri; oriéndi, do, dum; ortum, u; óriens, ortus, oritúrus.
Or-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u, ans, atúrus.

Oſtén-do,

Oſtén-do, is, i, ere; déndi, do, dum; ſum, u, and tum, u; dens, ſúrus; *compounded of* ob *and* tendo.
Oſtént-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.
Oti-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, átus.

P.

Pário, is, péperi, ere; iéndi, do, dum; partum, u; pá-riens, partúrus.
Pend-eo, es, pepéndi, ére; endi, do, dum; penſum, u; ens, penſúrus.
Pet-o, is, ívi, ere; éndi, do, dum; ítum, u; ens, itúrus.
Permítt-o, is, permíſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; permíſſum, u; ens, permiſſúrus; *compounded of* per *and* mitto.
Plac-et, ébat, ébit, uit, úerat, úerit; imp. m. eat, éto; ſubj. m. eat, éret, úerit, uíſſet, úerit; inf. m. ére, uíſſe.
Poſſum, potes, pótui, poſſe.
Præſcríb-o, is, præſcripſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; præſcríptum, u; præſcríbens, præſcriptúrus; *compounded of* præ *and* ſcribo.
Præſt-o, as, iti, 'are; ándi, do, dum; itum, u; ans, itúrus; *compounded of* præ *and* ſto.
Prec-or, áris *vel* áre, átus, ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, átus, atúrus, 'andus.
Pród-eo, is, ívi, íre; eúndi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, itúrus; *compounded of* pro *and* eo.
Proficíſc-or, eris *vel* ere, profectus ſum *vel* fui, proficíſci; proficiſcéndi, do, dum; profectum, u; proficíſcens, profectúrus, profectus.
Progign-or, eris *vel* ere, progénitus ſum *vel* fui, progígni; progénitus, progignéndus; *compounded of* pro *and* gignor.
Prohíb-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus; *compounded of* pro *and* hábeo.
Pronúnci-o, as, ávi, 'are; ándi, do, dum; átum, atu; ans, atúrus, *compounded of* pro *and* núncio.
Provóc-o, as, 'avi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus,

atúrus, *compounded of* pro *and* voco.

Put-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Q.

Quær-o is, quæſi'vi, ere; éndi, do, dum; quæſi'tum, u; quærens, qnæſitúrus.

Quæſo, *ind. m. preſ ſing.* Quæſo, *I pray: plur.* Quæſumus, *we pray.*

R.

Recúſ-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus

Redd-o, is, idi, ere; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus.

Redd-or, eris, *vel* ere, itus ſum *vel* fui, i; itus, éndus.

Red-eo, is, ii *and* ívi, íre; eúndi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, itúrus; *compounded of* re *and* eo.

Redú-co, cis, xi, cere; céndi, do, dum; ctum, u; cens, ctúrus; *compounded of* re *and* duco.

Ré-fero, fers, tuli, ferre; feréndi, do, dum; látum, u; ferens, latúrus; *compounded of* re *and* fero.

Re-fert, ferébat, feret, tulit, túlerat, túlerit; *imp. m.* ferat *vel* férto; *ſubj. m.* ferat, férret, túlerit, tuliſſet, túlerit; *inf. m.* férre, tuliſſe; *compounded of* re *and* fert.

Réleg-o, is, relégi, ere; éndi, do, dum; relectum, u; rélegens, relectúrus; *compounded of* re *and* lego.

Relínqu-o, is, relíqui, ere; éndi, do, dum; relíctum, u; ens, relictúrus, *compounded of* re *and* linquo

Relínqu-or, eris *vel* ere, relictus ſum *vel* fui, relínqui, relictus, relinquéndus; *compounded of* re *and* linquor.

Rémor-or, áris *vel* áre, átus ſum *vel* fui, ári; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, átus, atúrus; *compounded of* re *and* moror.

Renúnci-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus; *compounded of* re *and* núncio.

Repet-o,

Répet-o, is, ívi, ere; éndi, do, dum; ítum, u; ens, itúrus; *compounded of* re *and* peto.
Reſpónd-eo, es, i, ére; éndi, do, dum; reſpônſum, u; reſpóndens, réſponſúrus; *compounded by* re *and* ſpondeo.
Revérto, is, ti, ere; éndi, do, dum; revérſum, u; revértens, reverſúrus; *compounded of* re *and* verto.
Rid-eo, es, ſi, ére; éndi, do, dum; riſum, u; ens, riſúrus.
Rog-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

S.

Salút-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.
Sc-io, is, ívi, íre; iéndi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, itúrus.
Scrib-o, is, ſcripſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; ſcriptum, u; ſcribens, ſcriptúrus.
Secéd-o, is ſeceſſi, ere; éndi, do, dum; ſeceſſum, u; ſecédens, ſeceſſúrus; *compounded of* ſe *and* cedo.
Séd-eo, es, i, ére; éndi, do, dum; ſeſſum, u; ſedens, ſeſſúrus.
Sin-o, is, ſivi, ere; éndi, do, dum; ſitum, u; ſinens, ſitúrus.
Sól-eo, es, ui, *and* itus ſum *vel* fui, ére; én-di, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus.
Sol-et, ébat, ébit, uit *and* itum eſt *vel* fuit, &c.
Sper-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.
Stúd-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; (Supínis caret,) ens.
Suffi'c-io, is, ſuffeci, ere; iendi, do, dum; ſuffectum, u; iens, ſuffectúrus; *compounded of* ſub *and* facio.
Sum, es, fui, eſſe, futúrus.
Super-ſum, es, fui, eſſe, futúrus; *compounded of* ſuper *and* ſum.

T.

Tác-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus.

Tæd-et, ébat, ébit, uit *and* pertæ'sum eſt *vel* fuit; úerat, *and* pertæ'sum erat *vel* fúerat, &c.

Tén-eo, es, ui, ere; éndi, do, dum; tentum, u; tenens tentúrus.

Tím-eo, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; (Supínis caret) timens.

Tím-eor, éris *vel* ére, (Prætérito caret) éri; éndus.

Tranſ-eo, is, ívi, íre; eúndi, do, dum; itum, u; iens, itúrus; *compounded of* tranſ *and* eo.

U.

U'rg-eo, es, urſi, ére; urgéndi, do, dum; urſum, u; urgens, urſúrus.

Utor, 'uteris, *vel* ere; uſus, ſum *vel* fui, uti; uténdi, do, dum; uſum, uſu; utens, uſúrus, uſus, uténdus.

V.

Vápul-o, as, ávi, 'are; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Vále-o, es, ui, ére; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itúrus.

Vén-io, is, i, íre; iéndi, do, dum; ventum, u; véniens, ventúrus.

Vér-eor, éris *vel* ére, itus ſum *vel* fui, éri; éndi, do, dum; itum, u; ens, itus, éndus.

Víd-eo, es, i, ére; éndi, do dum; viſum, u; videns, viſúrus.

Víd-eor, éris *vel* ére, viſus, ſum *vel* fui; vidéri, viſus, vidéndus.

Voc-o, as, ávi, áre; ándi, do, dum; átum, u; ans, atúrus.

Volo, vis, vólui, velle; voléndi, do, dum; (Supínis caret,) volens.

8 AP 67

FINIS.